

3RD REPORT

CEPID FAPESP PROGRAM
“BUILDING DEMOCRACY DAILY:
HUMAN RIGHTS, VIOLENCE
AND INSTITUTIONAL TRUST

NEV

Center for the Study of Violence
University of São Paulo

USP

FAPESP

JULY 2015
JUNE 2016

PROCESS NUMBER
2013/07923-7

CENTER FOR THE STUDY OF VIOLENCE
UNIVERSITY OF SÃO PAULO

CEPID FAPESP PROGRAM

BUILDING DEMOCRACY DAILY: HUMAN
RIGHTS, VIOLENCE AND INSTITUTIONAL TRUST

3RD REPORT
JULY 2015 - JUNE 2016

PROCESS NUMBER 2013/07923-7

SUMMARY

SUMMARY	3
I. INTRODUCTION	5
II. THE RESEARCH PROGRAMME	9
1. The Longitudinal Panel With Residents in São Paulo.....	9
2. Civil Servants, Legitimacy and Trust	47
3. The Early Adolescents Legal Socialization Process and Trust in Institutions	79
References	103
III. EDUCATION	110
Responses to the main problems identified by reviewers	110
Proposed activities, advances and challenges.....	111
Human Resources	123
Schedule.....	134
IV. KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER	135
Responses to the main problems identified by reviewers	135
Proposed activities, advances and challenges.....	136
Activities planned for next year	138
Schedule.....	139
V. DISSEMINATION	140
Proposed activities, advances and challenges.....	140
Advances in the Publication plan.....	140
Activities plan for next year	150
Schedule.....	151
APPENDIX 1. PUBLICATIONS	153
Appendix 1.1. Books.....	153

Appendix 1.2. Book chapters	153
Appendix 1.3. Publications in Periodicals.....	154
Appendix 1.4. Magazine and newspaper articles	156
Appendix 1.5. Annals	156
APPENDIX 2. KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER.....	158
Appendix 2.1. Courses, Lectures, Seminars, Workshops and Congresses	158
Appendix 2.2 Media Interventions	166
APPENDIX 3. STAFF.....	172
APPENDIX 4. INTERNATIONAL ADVISORY BOARD.....	175
APPENDIX 5. RESEARCH TOOLS.....	176
Appendix 5.1. Interview Protocol For Military Police	176
Appendix 5.2. Interview Protocol for Civil Police	183
Appendix 5.3. Interview Protocol for Judiciary Servants	190
Appendix 5.4. Interview Protocol for Civil Servants of the Municipal Administration	193
Appendix 5.5. Interview Protocol for Adolescents.....	196

I. INTRODUCTION

The research program, “Building Democracy Daily: Human Rights, Violence and Institutional Trust,” developed by the Centre for the Study of Violence for the 2013-2018 CEPID Program, resulted from the previous CEPID research program (2000-2012), and focused on the study of the quality of the democracy that was being consolidated since the return to democratic rule of law in 1985.

The results indicated that laws continued to be erratically enforced, sustaining inequality in the protection from violations and abuses. This was understood to stem from the roots of a weak support for democracy, as well as one of the obstacles for the development of a culture of respect for human rights in the institutions, everyday life, and public discourse. Another key finding was the paradoxical high levels of interpersonal and social lack of trust, a contrast from what one could reasonably expect from a democracy which is believed to strengthen cooperation and trust. Such combined findings led us to inquire into how far these aspects could be related: in an atmosphere of lack of trust and uneven law enforcement, why would people obey the laws? How do trust and the legitimacy of institutions that enforce laws unravel in such context, and how do they relate to the classical problems of legal obedience?

This background and the complexities of phenomena such as trust, obedience and legitimacy led NEV to promote an innovative, longitudinal research method to monitor and analyze the construction of trust and legitimacy in representative areas of São Paulo in the 2013-2018 CEPID program. The proposal is to analyze how legitimacy is built through the interactions amongst three specific groups of the population: residents and civil servants, adolescents with teachers, and parents and peers. Our challenge deals with the underlying mechanisms that explain the erosion of law and order, and the present scenarios of mistrust and violence between citizens and specific public institutions, such as the police, the public administration and the judiciary, in Brazil and abroad.

With an interdisciplinary research team specialized in areas such as sociology, political science, psychology, law, public health, statistics, and communication, the research program seeks to answer three main categories of questions:

1. How is the implementation of laws, rules and procedures perceived over time by citizens and civil servants, and how does this effect the legitimacy of key institutions for democracy?

2. How do citizens and civil servants interact with one another, and what effect do such interactions have on citizens' and civil servants' perceptions of laws, democracy, human rights and violence?
3. How do children learn about authority, laws, trust and respect for laws, rules and norms? In sum, how does the legal socialization process of children (early adolescents) take place? What role do different agents play in this process—parents, teachers, the peer group, religious authorities, law enforcement agents etc..? Finally, how does this process relate to their future conceptions of legal obedience and legitimacy?

PRELIMINARY FINDINGS

Despite the absence of a consensus in the national and international literature on legitimacy and trust in institutions, at present there is a certain acceptance that: a) legitimacy has a procedural and dialogical nature; b) it is constructed or jeopardized in daily experiences, at micro and macro levels; c) it affects attitudes and values toward human rights, democracy and laws; d) its quality depends on the balance between an instrumental efficacy of public institutions (instrumental legitimacy), and shared values with the population (consensual legitimacy). This consensus has guided the design and development of the different data collection tools and the data analyses.

Preliminary analyses of the first set of data collected from the control sample of the city of São Paulo—what we call “residents’ survey”—suggest that, as expected, there are varied perceptions and frequency of contact with the municipal administration and law enforcement agencies (police forces and courts) across the city, with large variation according to age and gender. The same was found for the samples collected from the eight key areas of the city of São Paulo selected for the research, which are around the neighborhoods of Cidade Ademar, Grajaú, Cidade Paulista, Pirituba, Vila Matilde, Iguatemi, Vila Andrade e Jardim Ângela. The data shows that the military police is the institution that the population has most contact with. At least 69% of the city’s population have had some contact with the police over their lifetime, 31% with courts, and 25% with the municipal administration.

Our preliminary analyses of data from the São Paulo city sample focused on exploring possible differences between normative and instrumental motivations for the citizens to engage in law-abiding behavior. We are examining how widespread the sense of duty to obey is in the city, and the notion of a coercive obligation to obey. Our results so far suggest a fairly divided population, with half of the citizens expressing an obedience grounded on coercion and

resignation and the other half obeying by consent. Another aspect that deserves attention is the possibility of a “legitimate disobedience” toward institutions, such as the police, from those who consider disobeying the police authority as a result of what they perceive to be abuses and misconducts by the State.

The analysis of this first set of data is progressing. The effects that such initial findings may have on the perception of police legitimacy and the role of specific variables on this legitimacy are still being assessed by the research team in co-authored papers with international partners. In the research conducted on the legal socialization of early adolescents, the data from the pilot study has shown that parents and teachers, as well as cohorts, have an a priori legitimacy. This a priori legitimacy of certain authority figures again seems to vary according to the socioeconomic context.

The hypothesis that in Brazil there is greater support for excessive use of force, as well as a “consensual disobedience,” introduces new elements to the procedural justice theory, challenging the thesis that legitimacy is built more on shared values and identity, and hence these elements are more important for obedience and cooperation with the laws than results (outcomes) and/or fear of punishment. The possibility of such a singular process has further stimulated discussions with our expert advisors, Jonathan Jackson, Ben Bradford and Justice Tankebe.

With these initiatives, we are strengthening an international network that hopefully will lead to cross-national studies and the expansion of NEV’s international presence, as well as an increase in the output of international publications and researcher mobility and partnerships.

MAIN CHALLENGES AND NEXT STEPS

In the next year of the project, we will consolidate the analysis of the first datasets from the residents’ survey, both in the control sample and key areas, and from the youth surveys. We will also collect the second wave of residents and youth surveys, as well as the first set of data from civil servants. At the same time, we will invest in researcher mobility initiatives, co-authored papers with international partners, and participation in international congresses and forums, as well the organization of an international colloquium on problems of measuring legitimacy by the end of 2017.

In order to qualify, especially in topics such as methodology and statistics and innovations in the justice system, NEV’s research team will enhance its human resources with a new call for

postdoctoral researchers, as well as involving younger researchers who have been leading the team, with conditions to promote impact in the study areas. Researcher mobility projects and international courses are also part of NEV's human resources' initiatives.

In the area of education, NEV will promote new short courses and extension courses within the two-year work plan in conjunction with the Social Service of Commerce (SESC) and the Faculty of Philosophy, Literature and Languages, and Human Sciences of the University of São Paulo. Other education activities include the support to workshops on human rights and legitimacy in schools and special dissemination projects within schools. The idea is to involve high school students in other dimensions of the research, such as data collection and contribution to dissemination projects.

In order to promote stronger dissemination, NEV will continue publishing educational books and producing educational videos in the areas of legitimacy and trust, as well as expanding initiatives targeted to students and teenagers. One of these projects is the new violence database platform, which will include partnerships with newspapers and schools. We will also explore new education and dissemination projects, such as applications with information technology, enhancing collaborations with the USP Innovation Agency, and other research groups and social foundations devoted to innovation projects.

On knowledge transfer, the challenges of a polarized political environment and continuous resistance to universal human rights in institutions and civil society have led us to consolidate new agreements with public and social institutions, such as the police, NGOs, media outlets and schools, for the exchange of information, workshops and other education activities related to the research. The challenge is to deepen NEV's contributions to public policies, while seeking articulations that can generate deeper changes in values, behavior and institutional culture.

II. THE RESEARCH PROGRAMME

THE RESEARCH DEVELOPMENT AND RESULTS SO FAR

1. THE LONGITUDINAL PANEL WITH RESIDENTS IN SÃO PAULO

1.1. RESEARCH DEVELOPMENT

During this academic year, the activities of the research team focused on data analysis. After designing the questionnaire, the first wave of the survey data was collected in 2015. Ever since, the efforts of the research team have basically been focused on describing the data and comparing it to other international contexts, testing the hypothesis most frequent in the literature, in particular the procedural justice theory, and developing a new approach on the legitimacy of legal institutions in a context such the one found in São Paulo. The next sections describe in technical detail the sampling techniques used and the data collection in the first wave, present some preliminary results of the data analysis, and discuss the contributions of our consultant expert reviewers.

Data collection

As mentioned in the last report (2014-2015), a questionnaire was designed to collect data in the survey in São Paulo city. the questionnaire is to investigate the contacts between respondents and the public services offered, and the effects they have on the image of, the legitimacy of, and the trust in such institutions. Since this is a longitudinal study data is to be collected from the same respondents over the years. As result it will be possible to investigate changes and causality. The first wave of data has been collected with the help of a public opinion polling company.

Two samples were used: a) a sample of residents in the city of São Paulo. Here the universe studied was the population currently living in the city of São Paulo aged 16 years upwards and b) a sample of residents in eight key areas of the city (as described in the two previous reports). The same questionnaire was used for both samples.

A) The São Paulo City Sample

The universe is comprised of the population currently living in the city of São Paulo from 16 years of age upwards. Data was collected from June 18th to July 18th (2015), which eliminates any possibility of bias due the time variability over the period of collection.

The sampling technique used to guarantee representativeness was a two-stage cluster sampling. During the first stage, the clusters were randomly selected; the census tracts of the city were pooled considering a systematic Probability Proportional to Size (PPS). In the second stage, after randomly selecting houses, a fixed number of people was specified in each census tract -- following specific quotas on demographic variables. Such quotas were defined considering the Brazilian Census, and concern sex, age, instruction and occupation. 1,806 people were interviewed, which consisted in a sample error of two percentage points on a 95% trust level. All interviews were face-to-face at the respondent's house.

B) The Longitudinal Panel- the key areas: sampling conditions

The longitudinal panel, which was estimated to comprise three waves of yearly data collection (2015, 2016, and 2017), exploring the role that contacts between the community and local administration, with a particular focus on the contact between respondents and public servants have on trust and legitimacy. The research questionnaire is precisely the same as the one used for the city sample.

The sampling technique employed was based on the key areas, a methodology developed by NEV research team (Report 2013-2014 and 2014-2015). Key areas are territorial boundaries that express different stages of the urban consolidation and differential access to a variety of public services by local respondents.

For the longitudinal panel, 1,200 interviews were carried out, 150 in each key area. In order to guarantee representativeness of each one of the eight universes, a two-stage sampling technique was employed. At first, 10 census tracts of each area were randomly selected using a systematic PPS over the respondents who were at least 16 years old and living within the boundaries of the key areas. Then, a fixed number of interviews was established for each census tract selected—applying demographic quotas, based on data from the Brazilian Census, concerning age, gender, education, and occupation.

Initially, it was predicted that the data collection would last one month, from June 11th to July 10th. A thorough review of the data collected, however, indicated that questionnaires had been applied outside the perimeter of census tracts selected as well as just outside the limits of key areas. Out of the 1,200 questionnaires were 539 (44.9%) outside the boundaries of the key areas.

KEY AREA	APPLICATION 1	APPLICATION 2	TOTAL
Jd Paulista	92	58	150
Vila Matilde	65	85	150
Vila Andrade	37	113	150
Pirituba	83	67	150
Cidade Ademar	106	44	150
Jardim Ângela	74	76	150
Grajaú	90	60	150
Iguatemi	114	36	150
TOTAL	661	539	1200

After this mistake was identified, the research team defined with along with the public opinion polling the company strategies to re-apply the questionnaires: data collected within the boundaries of the key areas would be kept, and new questionnaires applied to respondents to complement the 150 needed within the key area. This new data collection within the key areas would no longer be based on the random selection of census tracts -the key areas would actually be considered to be one homogeneous territory. Therefore, the 539 questionnaires applied at this second stage did not follow the systematic PPS criteria. The convenient sampling had the following guidelines: the citizen had to live within the boundaries of the key area; the census tract could not be one where questionnaires had already been applied; demographic quotas were complemented. This data collection was carried out between September 8th to October 2nd, 2015.

Since there were two different sampling techniques employed to collect data for one single dataset, there are still sampling issues to be dealt with in particular the representativeness, as in one set of data census tract within the key area were drawn , and in the other the key area was treated as homogeneous and the care taken was to avoid collecting more data in areas that were covered in the first data collection. Doubt about how to approach the use of two procedures to select areas within the key area led the research team to focus data analyses in the first dataset, comprised of a representative sample of the city of São Paulo.

A consultancy with Dr. Maria Cecília Goi Porto Alves, from the Health Institute of São Paulo, led to a decision to treat each one of the eight key areas datasets (with 150 cases each) as a conventional sample, meaning they are not interpreted as statistically representing the population of the key areas.

This, however, should not be a concern. Even though the statistical inference is not technically possible, there are enough reasons to assume a substantive representativeness of the respondents living in the key areas with these data given:

- a) the depth and the rigor of the data treatment to identify the eight clusters in São Paulo, and the eight key areas of each cluster (Report 2013-2014 and Report 2014-2015),
- b) as result we safely assume that the areas substantively represent each cluster (despite not representing them statistically, since the composing census tracts were not randomly selected),
- c) It is also known that there is some homogeneity in each area concerning the variables used on the cluster analysis, which makes it safe to assume a substantive representativeness of the population of each area with the 150 respondents selected by specific criteria: though the sampling was not entirely probabilistic, it had specific criteria, such as the demographic quotas.

The data analysis of the eight datasets is to start in July 2016, therefore, shall be conducted carefully when dealing with statistical inference, since it is not technically representative of a population; but assuming a substantive representativeness, both the analysis and the second wave collection make sense. The research team is now in contact with another sampling statistician and the data analysis is to start in the second semester of 2016.

1.2. PRELIMINARY RESULTS

As mentioned the analyses presented here, are based the data from the City of São Paulo sample, not on that from the eight key areas. Preliminary results are divided into three sections: a) exploratory analysis- where we report the descriptive statistics of the most important variables and describe what is to follow; b) “Procedural justice and compliance with the law” , where we test the dominant hypotheses in the literature for the context of São Paulo; and the “Assessing truly free consent” section, which summarizes the most recent developments in research and a tentative discussion that will be part of a paper to be submitted to the *British Journal of Criminology*.

A) Exploratory analysis¹

Neighborhood

Neighborhood issues play a key role in the CEPID project, they are thought to play some role both on interpersonal and institutional trust. Moreover numerous interactions between respondents and public authorities happen in the context of the local community. São Paulo, similarly to all major cities presents great social and physical heterogeneity, it is possible to presume that such diversity reflects diverse needs of the population and diverse forms of contacts, dialogues, bargaining power and knowledge about institutions and thus that of legitimacy and trust in public institutions will vary also according to the neighborhood.

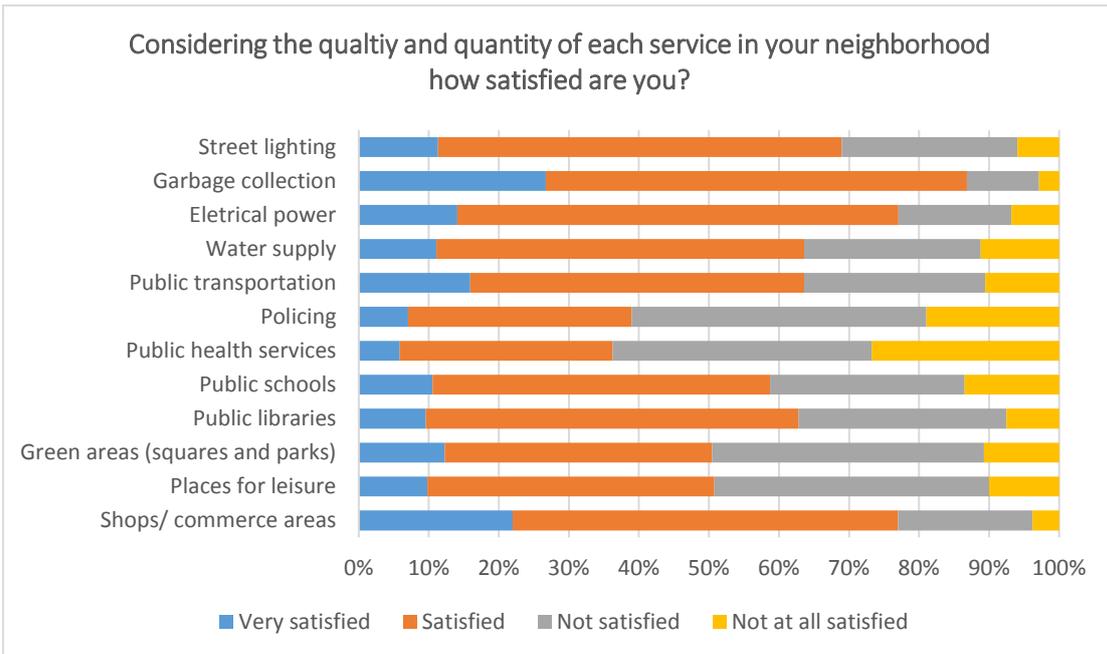
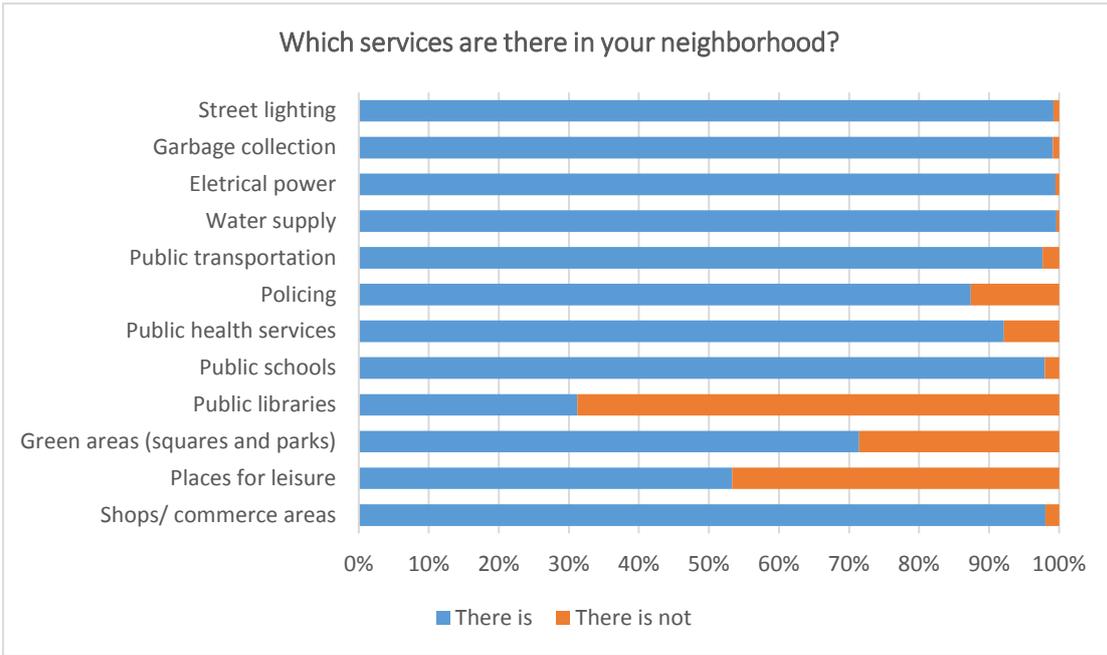
The emergence of social cohesion within a community demands trust between residents neighbors and strong social bonds, all relate to a sense of belonging in the neighborhood. Social cohesion constitutes social capital, which in turn relates to collective efficacy: the feeling that there is enough availability and disposition to act for the common good of the community. High social capital indicates both the presence of an informal social control and a greater willingness to act seeking the community interests.

Questions concerning the neighborhood cover three key dimensions: stability of respondents in the neighborhood and the satisfaction with the neighborhood and degree of perception of physical and social disorder. We expect that the longer respondents live in a community, the greater the community participation and interpersonal trust. We found great stability of the respondents in the São Paulo sample in their neighborhoods: four out of five respondents have lived in the same neighborhood for more than five years, and a third of them for more than 15 years. Also when asked if they intended to move out that neighborhood if they could, most people stated a desire of staying.

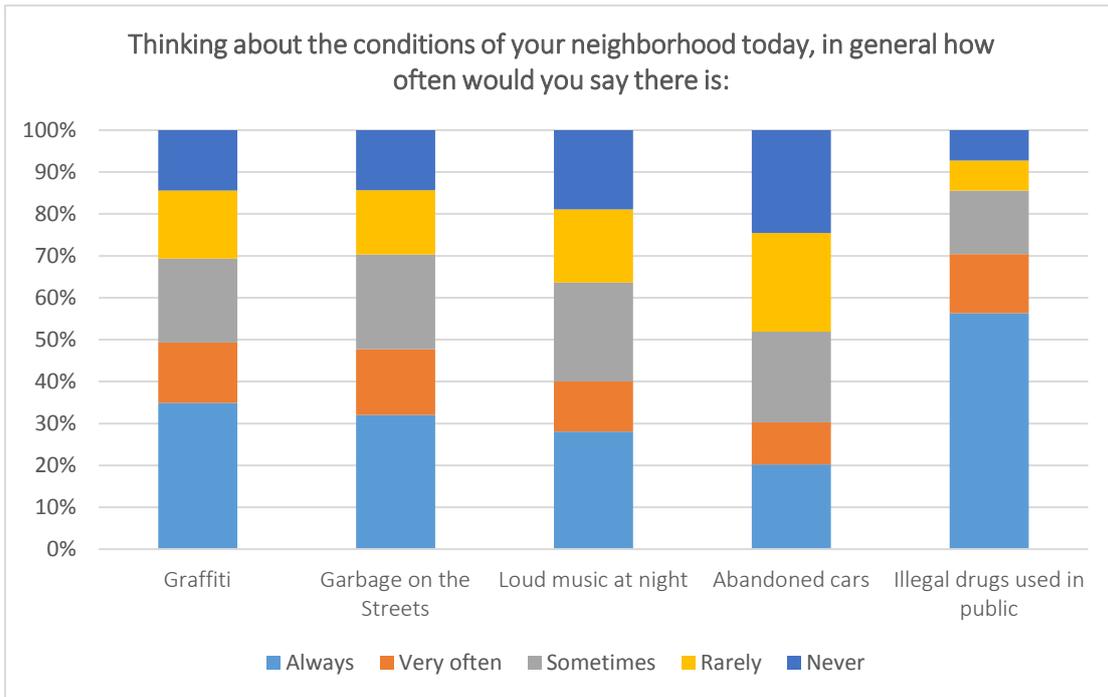
One of the questions to measure satisfaction with the neighborhood asks respondents to assess satisfaction with changes in the neighborhood over the years: 58 % answered that the neighborhood has become a better place to live, while another 16% that the neighborhood has always been a good place to live in. Thus two thirds of respondents in the São Paulo sample evaluate positively the community where they live.

Respondents were also asked to evaluate local public services, in order to have an evaluation of their satisfaction with specific services:

¹ All analyses presented here were developed using the R programming language. The scripts are available upon request.



The other dimension about satisfaction with the neighborhood that also measures to some degree the perception of social control and social capital is to assess if and how much social disorganization and incivility is perceived to take place. Their answers reveal that though they express satisfaction with the neighborhood and they do perceive that there is low social control and low collective efficacy, in sum that undesired behaviors are not regulated (Sampson, 2010).



Seventy percent of respondents perceive the presence of the use of illegal drugs in public spaces as occurring often, while almost half of the respondents perceive graffiti in walls, or in the façades of house, as well as the presence of garbage disposed in sidewalks, empty lots. Cars abandoned on the streets and loud music during the night are also perceived to exist but less often.

Social capital and personal trust

The previous dimensions provide indicators about social capital in the respondents' neighborhoods. Direct measures about social capital, were provided by sets of questions concerning their acquaintance with neighbors, level of social participation, and collective efficacy. More than two thirds of respondents state that they know their neighbors, and almost half of them consider them to be friends. Paradoxically we identified lack of association between the length of time living in the neighborhood and community participation. Low rates of participation in community activities related to local demands to public authorities could signal low social capital and low collective efficacy, even in communities where there is a great residential stability and where neighbors know each other.

Collective efficacy was measured through two dimensions: the perception of collective care for public spaces and willingness to act. Respondents, for instance, evaluate negatively the conditions of public spaces and attribute the responsibility for such bad conditions to both the authorities and their neighbors who do not care for such spaces.

Collective efficacy was also measured considering specific hypothetical situations and here results change considerably: When asked if their neighbors would act to prevent children and elderly in their neighborhood from being victims of violence, more than 80% of the respondents say “surely” or “probably yes”. Additionally, about 60% of the interviewed said they would try to stop their own neighbors from doing graffiti to properties.

As for interpersonal trust, respondents were asked to say how much they trusted a set of people who varied in their proximity: from family members, to friends, neighbors, coworkers, to strangers. Responses reveal low levels of trust to all except family members. Only 1.5% of the respondents said they would probably ask a stranger to watch their luggage for a few minutes, and 4% would probably lend their cellphones to a stranger. This data ratifies that there is a widespread climate of suspicion and lack of trust among respondents in the city of São Paulo.

Despite the stability and the satisfaction with the neighborhood, the low rates of interpersonal trust, of personal and collective engagement in associative and community action and debate, and the perception of physical and social disorder indicate low rates of social capital.

Fear and victimization

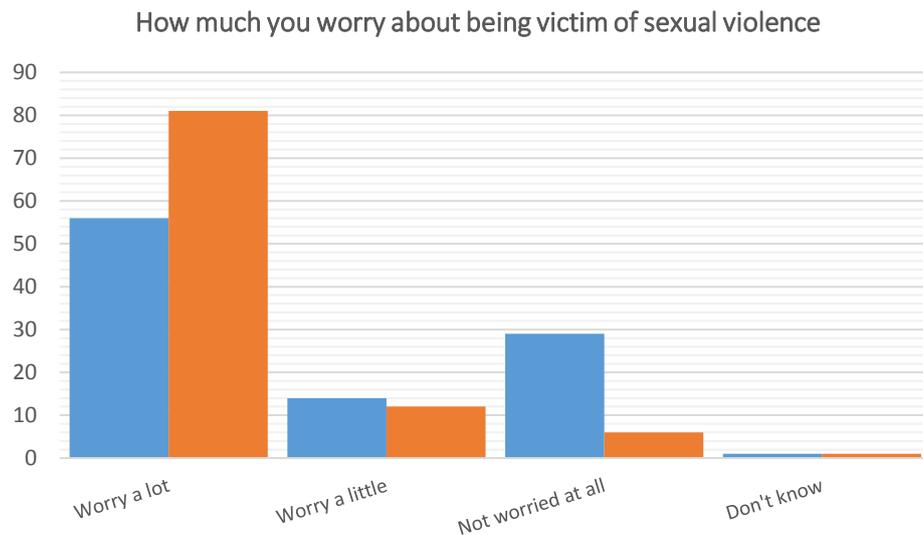
Victimization was measured through two questions: victimization over their lifetime-prevalence (have you ever been victim of or had a close relative been a victim of) and over the previous 12 months. This was important to measure in how far such experience with violence (over a life time and over the past 12 months) relate with the perception of risk and fear. The majority of respondents have been victims of violence over their lifetime: 39% of respondents had a friend or a relative murdered; 78% heard gunshots in their neighborhood; and 56% when seen the body of a victim of homicide in their neighborhood.

When asked about the last 12 months the percentages fall but are still quite high, 10% of respondents lost a friend or a relative to homicide, 47% heard gunshots and 20% saw the body of a victim of homicide in the streets. When analyzing those responses, it is possible to see some differences between ages, indicating that young people are more exposed to violence.

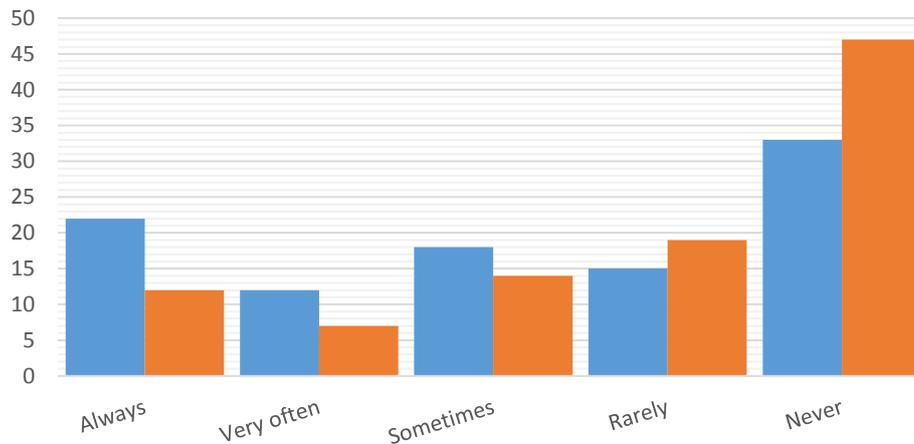
Did any of this happen to you during the last 12 months?

	Yes (all)	16 to 24 years old	25 to 34 years old	35 to 44 years old	45 to 54 years old	55 years old or more
Do you have any relatives/ friends who have been murdered?	25%	33%	36%	25%	17%	15%
Have you heard gun shots fired?	61%	65%	65%	68%	55%	51%
Have you seen a person murdered on the street?	37%	45%	41%	38%	37%	24%

The presence of fear points to some failure of formal means of control (the institutions in charge of local security). It is also related to lack of social control. For instance, it may feed lack of interpersonal trust, of collective efficacy, and of social capital. Not surprisingly, in general people in São Paulo are fearful: 75% of the respondents are very worried about being robbed on the street, 68% are very worried of being a victim of a “quicknapping”, and 70% are very worried of being victim of sexual violence. It is important to highlight that the biggest discrepancy among those answers that by gender—men and women seemingly have different levels of fear.



How often do you feel safe while walking through your neighborhood during the night



There are high levels of fear about walking around the neighborhood during the night, again women are more fearful than men and this follows the international trends. They are also more fearful of walking during the day there are 10% of difference between women and men in stating that they are ‘always’ feel safe to walk the neighborhood: 36% of the women feel safe to walk during the day in the neighborhood, while 46% of the men do. It is also important to highlight that 64% of the respondents said that they feel safer after changing some habits, like not walking with cash.

Law

Law-abiding behavior may occur for plenty of reasons, but two of those are particularly important: threat and fear inflicted by authorities to the public, and the recognition of right of the authorities and its agents to enforce laws. When asked if the laws should be obeyed even though one does not agree with them, 84% said ‘yes’. After that question, respondents were asked to state why. The 84% who agreed that laws should always be obeyed even when the person does not agree with them, justify respecting laws regardless of not agreeing with them 28%, said that, “laws should be obeyed/the law is the law,” reflecting the recognition of institutional authorities.

The second justification given by 22% of respondents was, “the non-obedience of the law implicates penalties,” reflecting the fear of consequences imposed by authorities. Those two answers had the highest rates. The same question was asked to the 10% who think that the laws shouldn’t be obeyed by those who disagree with them, and the answer with highest frequency (32%) was, “if I don’t agree with the law, I don’t have to obey it”.

If people have a greater trust in the enforcement of laws, more people will solve conflicts by resorting to institutional means. More trust in institutions should reduce the feeling that rights as sources of protection and guarantees are scarce commodities to be allocated only to the “good citizens” and thus reduce support for human rights violations. If people experience that a law-abiding behavior produces better results than breaking or overruling the law, there should be more support for democratic procedures.

When asked about how frequently laws attend to the needs of powerful people, 69% answered ‘always’. The origins and consequences of this perception to obeying the laws will be explored in the continuing analyses.

The Police

Legitimacy theory states that when people voluntarily obey the law and the authorities, compliance is greater than that achieved by instrumental strategies. Legal institutions, on that matter, should seek to have legitimacy vis a vis the public—it should promote a normative sense of duty to obey, a sense of morality aligned with the authorities, and some amount of trust. When people legitimate the authorities, not only do they normatively comply with them, but they also cooperate.

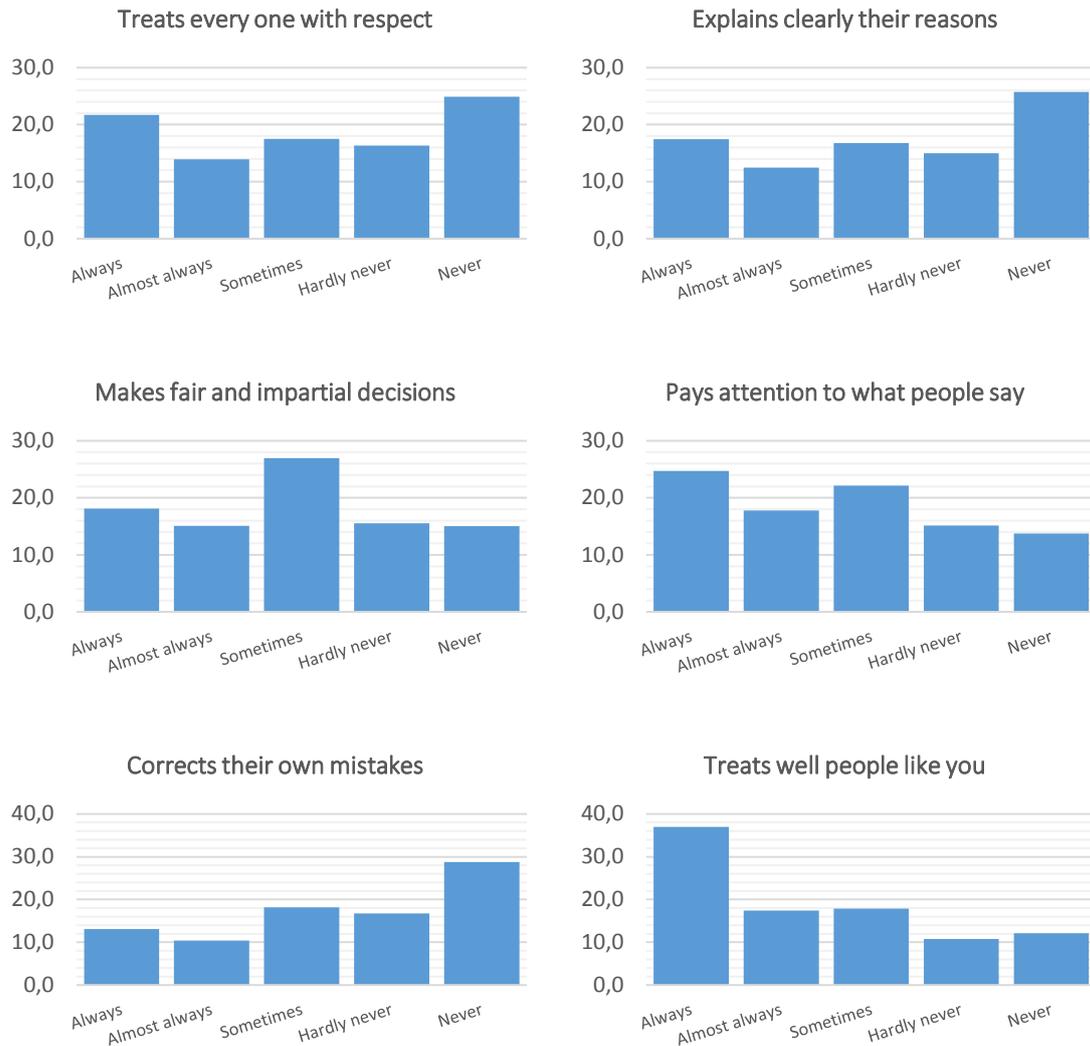
According to the literature (Tyler, 1990; Sunshine and Tyler, 2003; Jackson et al., 2012), the most efficient strategy to achieve legitimacy is to be procedurally just. If every interaction between a citizen and a member of a social control institution, such as the police, is a teachable moment, citizens expect police officers to treat them fairly; to act impartially, to give them a voice to explain their perspective, to listen to their point of view, and to clearly explain the reasons behind every decision made. In other words, procedural justice theory states that a greater amount of legitimacy is achieved when there is procedural justice.

Respondents in the City of São Paulo sample do not express belief in that the police is just. When asked how often the police would treat them fairly, act impartially, and give them voice, only about one third said ‘always’ or ‘almost always’. When analyzing how often police officers correct their own mistakes and explain clearly their reasons, the majority of respondents do not perceive this institution as a procedurally just one.

Although it is important to note that the police is not trusted to be procedurally fair, it also is important to stress that this is not an issue without variability. To measure this issue six dimensions were used concerning the frequency in which the police: treats every one with respect, clearly explains their reasons, make fair and impartial decisions, pays attention to what

people say, correct their mistakes and treats people like themselves well. There are a considerable number of people in each one of the five categories in all six questions. This is important because it allows these questions to be used to test the different hypotheses: it will be possible to see if a measure of police legitimacy varies linearly with a procedural justice index, for instance.

Police - Trust in Procedural Fairness



Although people in the City of São Paulo sample do not seem to perceive the police institution to be procedurally just, they do express a considerable amount of duty to obey. When asked if they should obey the police even if they believe the police to be wrong, two thirds of the population answered 'yes'. Considering the poor results obtained concerning procedural justice questions, we could argue this is an unexpected result.

To clarify the meaning of 'duty to obey' in a context such as São Paulo it is necessary to explore why people give such response: in particular what expectations they have about police

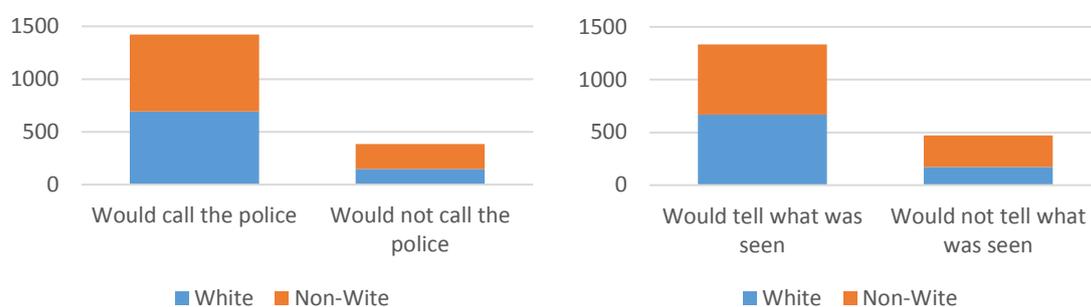
behavior should for instance if they say they should obey the police but expect illegal actions from the police and fear punishment, a feasible situation in São Paulo, then this question does not measure duty to obey, which could explain the high values obtained despite the poor results with procedural justice. Such response could well express fear of the consequences for not obeying. When only one third of the population answers the various questions in ways to suggest that they are normatively and morally aligned with the police, this hypothesis makes even more sense: only a small proportion of respondents believe that the police will be procedurally just, and will obey such institutions despite assessing them as being wrong, and share with them moral values. This discussions, and the hypotheses being tested, are detailed in the next section of this report.

Cooperation with the police

Another interesting dimension to be analyzed is cooperation with the police. When people were asked what they would do if they witnessed an armed robbery, 79% said they would ‘definitely’ or ‘probably’ call the police, and 74% said they would ‘definitely’ or ‘probably’ tell the police everything they had seen. These results suggest very high rates of expected cooperation with the police. When we analyse these results by self-reported race, however, there is considerable difference: among those who would not cooperate with the police, the majority do not consider themselves ‘white’—considering the differences in treatment offered by the police, these results suggest interesting hypotheses on how social groups perceive the police institution.

Cooperation with the police

Witnessing and armed robbery

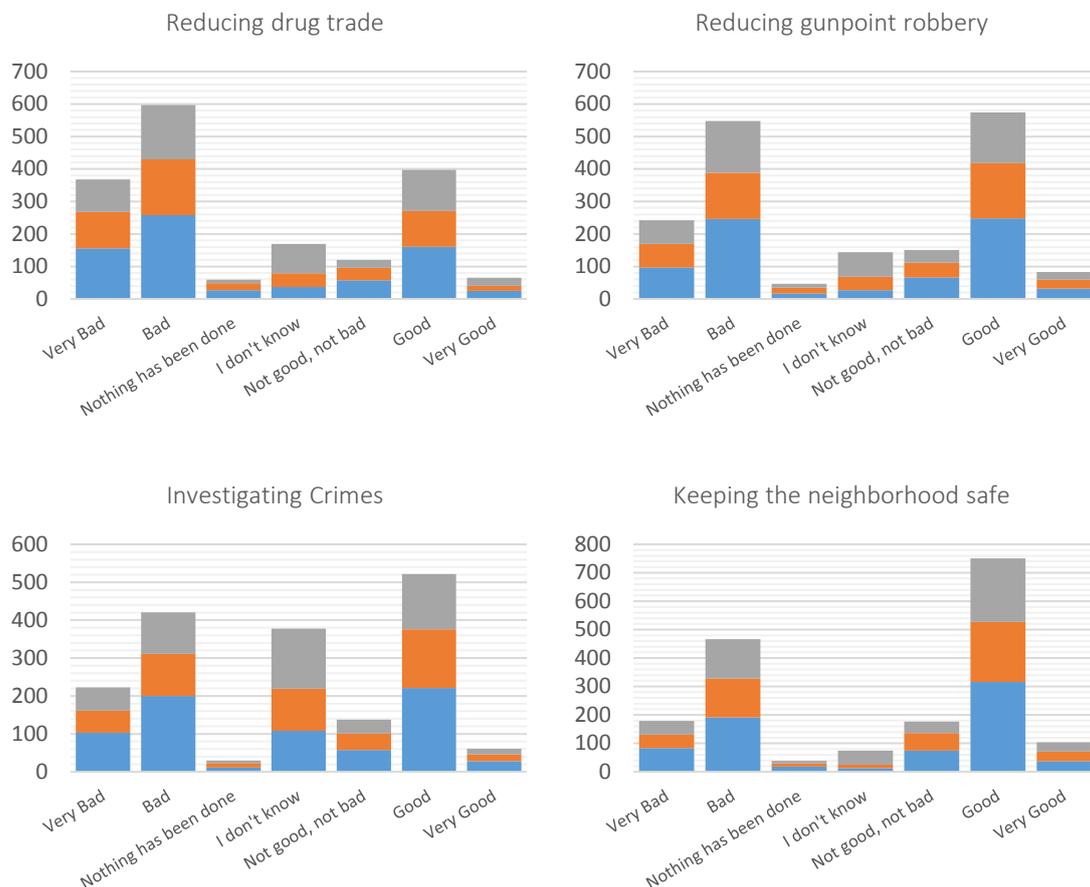


Thus, there is one point that makes any kind of comparative study between Brazil and other countries complicated: the institutional separation. Having two police forces, one in charge of criminal investigation (the Civil Police) and the other in charge of street policing (the Military

Police) creates serious problems for study. If the point of a research design is the evaluation of the police work, for instance, this becomes an issue, since the awareness that there two institutions must be investigated.

In the City of São Paulo sample, about one third of respondents (30%) are not aware that there are two police forces: Civil and the Military Police each responsible for specific tasks. Another 30% know about either one; the Military or the Civil Police, and 40% know about both of them. This knowledge varies with social economic characteristics. The analysis analysis of the two institutions' efficacy might be associated with this knowledge; for instance, most people who evaluate police performance as very bad, for instance, are also aware that there two police forces with specific functions.

Evaluating the work of the police



The data about the perception how much use of force the police can adopt in specific circumstances show that, to control social conflicts and demonstrations, there is the perception that the police could have more freedom to use restrictive measures and coercion depending on the profile and the actions of protesters. In a scenario involving the removal of squatters less use of force is expected: 72% of respondents expect the police to be able to negotiate a solution

without using force. On the other hand, when dealing with situations such as demonstrators breaking storefront during a protest or in controlling a prison riot, options related to coercion, such as arrest, appear most frequently as an alternative (46% and 30% respectively).

The freedom to use force during an interrogation or questioning a suspect varies according to the type of charge against the suspect. In most of the scenarios used in the questionnaire: robbery, drug trafficking and hostage situation, about 80% of respondents state that the police should take actions that are in accordance with the law, such as interrogating or arresting the suspect. However, the support for illegal solutions that involve violence have consistent support of at least 10% of respondents, and it increases when the scenarios involve allegations of sexual crimes, in which up to 30% of the respondents support violent actions such as assaults, torture, and police shooting the supposed sex offenders (youth and women indicated harsher alternatives). It seems that, in some cases, respondents confuse the role of the police with that of the judiciary and penal institutions, expressing expectations that the police punish people even before the trial, applying physical and violent reprisals that are tougher than those provided by the legal system.

Although the international literature on legitimacy rarely addresses issues related to the use of force, police violence, and the abusive use of force, are notorious problems of the Brazilian police. Violent actions by the police may have multiple roots involving historical, social, cultural, situational, institutional, and individual perspectives (Cubas, Natal and Teixeira, 2015). The impact of public support for police violence is a subject that needs further analysis. However, the information in certain situations within some segments of the population supports violent and illegal actions, illustrating what the expectations of the population regarding the police.

The development of effective security actions to prevent crime and improve quality of life depend on the partnership and cooperation between the police and the community (Skolnick and Bayley, 2002). However, this cooperation is voluntary; people cannot be compelled to do so, but they can be stimulated if there is a relationship of trust between the parties. In this sense, one of the main findings about legitimacy in the international literature (Tyler, 2011) is the importance of the quality of contacts between the population and institutions to shape legitimacy, willingness to comply, and trust in institutions.

The survey data for the City of São Paulo shows that fear of the police is an important topic to discuss concerning legitimacy in the Brazilian context. According to the data, 63% of the respondents think that people 'always' or 'often' feel afraid of the police, and 26% of respondents report that they are afraid of the police (younger and nonwhite people are more afraid of the

police than older and white people). Fear of the police is a sign of distance, and distrust that indicates lack of police legitimacy. Although, as noted, there might be obedience that is motivated by fear; the existence of this kind of feeling regarding the police is problematic in a democracy and may imply that the police will not be called to intervene in situations where their presence is necessary, and, in the extreme, it can motivate adherence to self-help and initiation of private forms conflicts resolutions.

In order to better understand respondents' answers, we applied an open question exploring the reasons that lead someone to be or not be afraid of the police. Among those who fear the police, the justifications appear linked to fear of violence or of police misconduct (51%) as well the perceived unpredictability of police actions (39%). The alleged reasons for not to be afraid of the police involve the perception that the police protects (20%), the idea that those who are afraid of the police are criminals (19%), and that the police do not give them a reason to be feared (17 %).

To measure how people evaluate police effectiveness, we asked respondents if the police are doing a good job in their neighborhood considering different aspects. The data shows that respondents are critical of results of police work on crime control: 54% say that the police is doing a 'bad' or 'very bad' job in reducing drug trades and 44% in reducing armed robbery (nonwhite and more educated are more critical of police work in crime control). In the case of operational work, the respondents are less critical: 36% say that the police is doing a 'bad' or 'very bad' job in criminal investigation, 34% in responding to emergency calls, and 34% in Police Station services (less educated, white, and older are less critical).

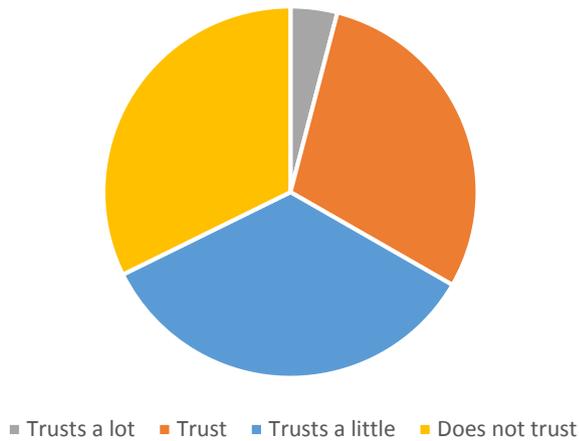
The importance of police effectiveness for police legitimacy is the focus of a debate in the literature. Tyler's (2004) research results show that legitimacy is better explained by procedural justice than by judgments on the effectiveness and results (outcomes) of police work. However, Tanbeke (2008) points out that safety and security are community needs and should be a goal of security institutions of the State. The perception that the police are doing a good job in fighting crime may have an impact on legitimacy because lack of effectiveness can be an obstacle to the exercise of legitimate power (if the State does not fulfill its duty, its own existence could be questioned). That does not mean that effectiveness is enough to activate legitimacy, but its existence may be a pre-condition for legitimacy. For example, in authoritarian societies, it is not unusual for the police to leave procedural justice aside and to violate the rights of citizens on the grounds that these are obstacles for crime control. For this reason, Tankebe argues that effectiveness may have a legitimizing power when it is achieved by means like fair and dignified treatment, respecting rights of citizens.

Tyler's research found evidence that evaluations of procedural justice by assessing how the police acts in daily life are key variables that shape people's perceptions of police legitimacy (Sunshine & Tyler, 2003). In this sense, when there is a perception of police misconduct, indicating that the police did not act fairly, but was corrupt or targets a specific groups, the support for the police may fade. In the data about perceptions of police misconduct, the percentage of people who answered, "I don't know," when asked about situations related to police corruption stand out: 42% don't know if the police accept bribes and 29% don't know if the police protect drug dealers. Police corruption is a sensitive topic that involves criminal charges, and it is possible that respondents were reluctant to answer this question or that even if they don't have enough evidence to say categorically that there is corruption, they also are not certain enough to affirm its nonexistence. One of our challenges to analyse this issue is not treating this information as missing data, but incorporating it the analysis. Misconduct related to disrespect of equality before the law has higher rates: 43% say the police 'always' or 'often' act as if they are above the law and 30% say that the police 'always' or 'often' intimidate and hassle people (in both cases the perception of misconduct is more common among nonwhite).

Trust often appears a concept related to legitimacy, but the relationship between the two concepts and the best way to measure trust it is not consensual. Tyler considered trust one of the components of legitimacy (Tyler, 2004) and his research results establish an association between trust, cooperation, and compliance (Tyler and Fagan, 2008). On the other hand, Bottoms and Tankebe (2012) make a distinction between trust and legitimacy, trust is an expectation about the future that involves expectations regarding future actions, while legitimacy is an assessment of the present that implies the recognition of the moral rights of the exercise of power. Jackson and Bradford (2010) argue that a single item question format is not enough to measure trust. This type of question can measure a general sense of trust and it could be a useful place to start, but in order to better understand what trust means and how to improve it, we need to use data from the more specific questions on procedural justice, effectiveness, and shared values with the community.

Although our research instrument has variables that can encompass these different approaches about trust, for a summary of the results we will use only the simple question, "how much do you trust or do not trust police in the state of São Paulo?" Our results of these questions that measure the general sense of trust show that a large percentage of city residents have little trust in the police: 32% do not trust and 34% trust just a little (youth and nonwhite trust less in the police).

Trust in the Police



Justice and institutional trust

Few respondents in the City of São Paulo sample have had contact with the Courts of Justice. When asked if they have ever started a legal process: a law suit or a dispute or family court, 23% of answered yes. A strong majority (three quarters) never started a court process. This is lack of direct experience could be one of the reasons why trust in procedural fairness of the judiciary is low in São Paulo.

Justice - Trust in Procedural Fairness





The graphs express a negative perception of procedural justice in the Judiciary. In all dimensions evaluated: accessibility, fairness, impartiality, dignity, respect, non-discriminatory and how expedite, more than half of respondents consider the treatment offered by the Courts to be lacking—they either never or hardly ever express satisfaction.

Despite this evaluation, respondents tend to obey courts' decisions: two thirds think they should obey the decisions by courts even when they believe the decisions are wrong. Despite this high agreement, 10% of respondents are not sure they would obey a judicial decision if they thought this decision was wrong. The reasons for such compliance and non-compliance are still to be will be analyzed in detail. It is equally interesting to note that almost 30% of respondents in São Paulo do not care if the government is either democratic or a dictatorship, while only half of them defend democracy as the best form of government.

B) Procedural justice and compliance with the law

To ensure respect for the laws is one of the main objectives of State institutions. Societies where laws are obeyed are more stable, predictable, and secure, benefitting those who exercise authority and ordinary citizens. However, respect for the laws should never be taken for granted, so one of the challenges of the State is to increase the willingness of citizens to respect the laws. In Western societies, efforts to ensure compliance with the laws have focused primarily on strategies of deterrence involving the threat of or the use of punishment as social control. Strategies that seek to increase risks of those be inclined to commit a crime through surveillance and sanction mechanisms that maximize the certainty and severity of punishment (Kennedy, 1984) are the ones most often adopted.

As an alternative to the deterrence model, Tyler proposed a regulatory model based on legitimacy (Tyler, 1990). His research - carried out mainly in Anglo-Saxon countries - has confirmed the hypothesis that compliance is more associated with the recognition of an authority as legitimate than coercion and fear of punishment (Tyler, 2004; Sunshine and Tyler, 2003, Tyler

and Jackson, 2014). Tyler's results also indicate that in addition to compliance, the model of legitimacy has a positive effect on cooperation, encouraging voluntary actions from citizens who actively engage in collaboration with the authorities to solve community problems (Sunshine and Tyler, 2003; Tyler, 2010). His results do not mean that deterrence theory is ineffective, but indicate that we should consider that its influence may be limited and it is necessary to consider other ways to encourage desired behaviors. Thus, in addition to the instrumental reasons, it is necessary to consider behavior from a normative perspective.

If legitimacy is important to generate compliance and cooperation, to gain and maintain legitimacy, a key element is the judgment that people make about how the authorities act in conflict resolution and how they treat people in everyday life. To increase the willingness of people to support and accept the decisions of the authorities, even in situations where these decisions are contrary to their own expectations and interests, it is important to demonstrate that the decision-making process followed fair procedures and that those involved were treated with respect, what Tyler calls procedural justice. The perception that institutions act with procedural justice generates involvement and feelings of responsibility that would lead to the legitimization through a sense of obligation to obey. When the authorities act fairly they justify the right to exercise power.

In sum, the regulatory model proposed by Tyler aims to maximize compliance, cooperation with the authorities, which in turn are generated by the perception that the authorities are legitimate because they act fairly. This model involves two stages: I. people would comply and cooperate with the authorities in daily life when they realize that it is a legitimate authority and has the right to be obeyed. II. legitimacy is achieved through the use of fair procedures in decision-making and interpersonal treatment. The experience of procedural justice would lead to changes in how people obey laws, authorities and institutions, strengthening feelings of responsibility and the obligation to comply with laws and cooperate.

To explore the assumptions of Tyler model in Brazilian context we use data from our City of São Paulo sample and the questions related to the evaluation of the police. In all tests, we use ordinary least squares (OLS) and as control variables included age, gender, ethnicity, education and neighborhood. To measure legitimacy we use an index with questions about duty to obey, trust in the police and moral alignment with the police. To measure compliance with the law we use questions that indicate minor offences. To measure cooperation we use a set of questions that indicate the willingness to report and to help the police to solve crimes. To measure procedural justice we use judgments about how the police make decisions and how they treat

citizens in everyday life. All these variables were created using exploratory polychoric factor analysis, which indicated the number of factors to be one in every case.

The tests confirm Tyler hypothesis in the Brazilian context, but the results for legitimacy as a predictor to compliance and cooperation are more modest than those found in the literature: (H1) When the public see the police as legitimate they are more likely to comply: $b= 0.07$ ($R^2=0,08$ $p>0.001$); (H2) When the public see the police as legitimate, they are more likely to cooperate with the police $b= 0.13$ ($R^2=0,05$ $p>0.001$). Regression analysis using procedural justice index as a predictor of legitimacy (H3) shows a stronger correlation $b= 0.57$ ($R^2=0,30$ $p>0.001$).

The results indicate that in Brazilian context, procedural justice is a predictor of legitimacy, but the role of legitimacy as a predictor of compliance and cooperation is less significant. However, we have explored the possibility that the question traditionally used in the literature to measure legitimacy (obedience to authority) may not be measuring the concept properly. That led us to explore and propose other way to measure the concept of legitimacy, developed in the next section.

C) Assessing truly free consent

Since legitimacy is a central concept in the social sciences, there is continued debate about its meaning and what is its motivational influence. If there is an academic consensus, is that legitimacy could be understood as both the right to power and the entitlement to be obeyed (Jackson and Bradford, 2010; Bottoms and Tankebe, 2012). However, how does one measure this psychological construct?

Most research involving this topic has one central concept which is used to measure the legitimacy of a given institution by the general population: *duty to obey*. If one feels like they have a moral *duty to obey* the authority, if one thinks they should obey the authority even if there is a disagreement, then it is safe to say this authority is legitimate. Measurements of *duty to obey* have been commonly used in numerous studies within the United States and in the United Kingdom (Sunshine and Tyler, 2003; Jackson et al., 2012). However, there is one issue to be discussed: the context. Is it possible to use the same measurements of *duty to obey* in European cities and in the city of São Paulo, for instance? How does the context effect the operationalizing strategies of a research?

On that topic, a more recent debate has taken place in the field of Criminology. Bottoms and Tankebe (2012) maintained that the legitimacy of legal institutions varies across different settings, depending on the social context. In particular, they argued that the role of a researcher

interested in measuring legitimacy is to find out the normative expectations of that specific community being studied—and those normative expectations will be the basis of legitimacy. Thus, they argued that the idea of *duty to obey* is a consequence of legitimacy, not part of it. That is, people might obey the authority due to a wide lack of options, such as coercion, resignation, morality—and legitimacy would be just one among many reasons for authority-abiding behavior.

Jackson and colleagues (2015) respond to Bottoms and Tankebe's critiques arguing there was a misunderstanding on the idea of *duty to obey*. Indeed, law-abiding behavior can be a consequence of many other constructions (coercion, morality, legitimacy), as the authors have maintained. However, a law-abiding behavior is not the same as having a moral duty to obedience. If one feels morally obliged to comply even in adverse contexts, then there is legitimacy. To make such a point, Jackson and colleagues measured two different variables: truly free consent—based on the idea of *duty to obey*, of willingness to obey an authority even when there is disagreement or lack of understanding—and coerced obligation—based on a law-abiding behavior for instrumental reasons, such as fear of punishment. Their results demonstrate an explicit link from procedural justice to cooperation via truly free consent, while the coerced obligation has a negative effect on cooperation.

When a context such as the one provided by the city of São Paulo is put into the equation, the difficulties in measuring the consensual dimension of an obligation to obey increases. Considering a violent police, with officers constantly being accused of misconduct, and high rates of crimes, with respondents expressing a great amount of fear, is it possible to measure truly free consent - a moral duty to obey the authorities?

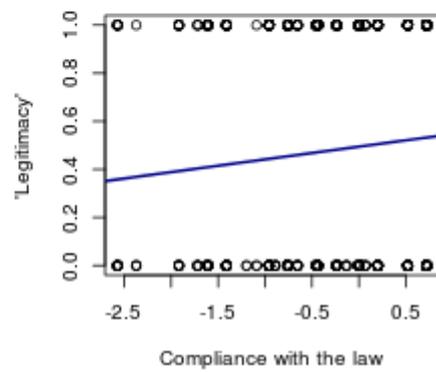
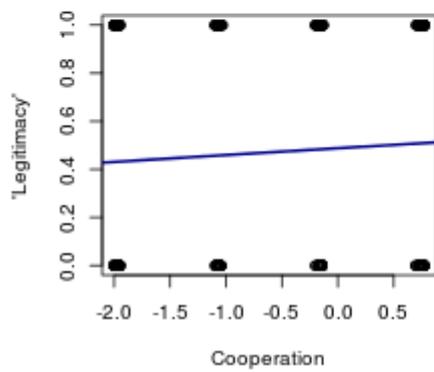
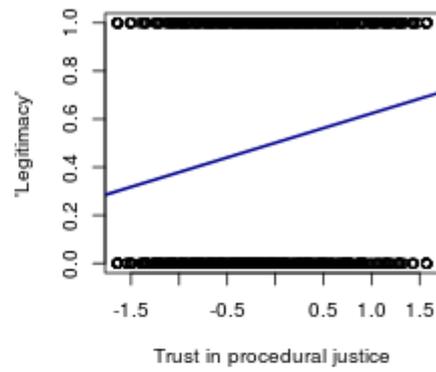
The traditional *duty to obey* question was asked, and two thirds of the respondents said they “would obey the police even when they believe the police are wrong”, while the other third said they would not. When asked their reasons why they would obey the police under those circumstances, however, the answers to the open question indicated some explanations are beyond the scope of truly free consent: 41% of the respondents justified their deference due to fear of coercion (e.g., fear of being arrested), and 10% expressed some kind of resignation (e.g., “there is not much one can do”). Another 42% respondents provided answers that could be classified as the ‘truly free consent’. Additionally, even among those who would not obey the police under those circumstances there were interesting justifications: 39% of those respondents answered in such way as to suggest some degree of legitimacy. Answers such as “I have rights”, “The officers misconducted”, and “I’ll try to explain my perspective” indicating that they do legitimate the police institution even though they would not obey the officers in that specific context. The rest of this group disobey because they clearly do not trust nor legitimate the police.

The analysis to the answers to the open questions reiterate the specific difficulties in measuring *duty to obey* in a context such as the one provided by the city of São Paulo. The idea of having a *moral duty* to obey the authorities means one should obey even if he/she does not understand the reasons of a decision, but when this question was asked in São Paulo, at least half of respondents appear to presume that they are being asked to obey when officers are acting outside the laws. The yes/no answers do not indicate neither “duty to obey” nor “legitimacy”, therefore.

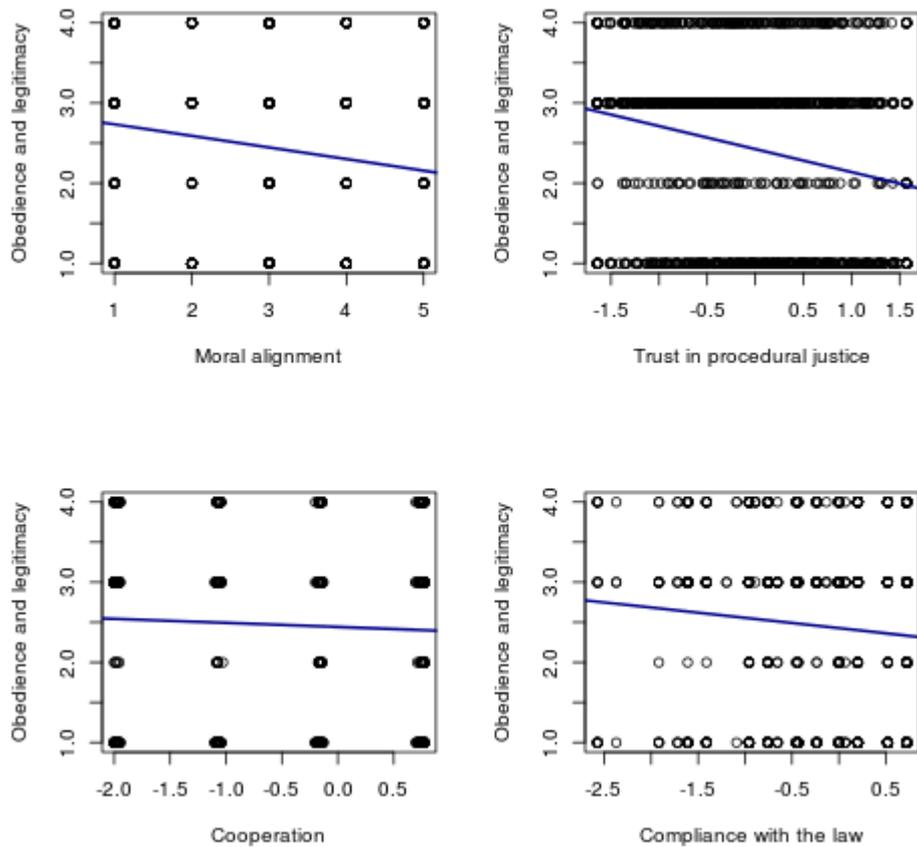
This has allowed us to create a typology of legitimacy and duty to obey in São Paulo. We have identified four categories: ‘consensual obedience’, grouping those who both obey and legitimate the police; ‘legitimate disobedience’, grouping those who, although would not obey the officers, do legitimate the institution; ‘obedience by coercion’, grouping those who would obey the authorities but out of fear of punishment; and ‘disobedience by mistrust’, grouping those who would neither obey nor legitimate the police.

	Legitimacy: yes	Legitimacy: no
Obey: yes	Consensual obedience	Obedience by coercion
Obey: no	Legitimate disobedience	Disobedience by mistrust

Considering the issues we have identified on the measurement of “duty to obey” in São Paulo, and considering the results previously presented, we have developed two new strategies in order to test the hypotheses present in the literature. The first strategy was to investigate only the subset of respondents who have answered “yes” to the duty to obey question - and among those, a new binary variable was created, to separate respondents would obey either by consent from those who would do so by coercion/resignation. This binary variable, with the moral alignment variable, created and indicator of legitimacy to be used as response variable (to test the ‘procedural justice’ hypothesis) and as treatment variable (to test both the ‘compliance’ and the ‘cooperation’ hypotheses). The models which use this variable will be named “Consent models”. The second strategy was to use the four-category variable (with the normative alignment variable) as the indicator of legitimacy. The same hypotheses were tested and these models are named “Legitimacy models”.



The 'legitimacy' variable of the Consent Models correlates moderately with the variables to be used in OLS models: $r = 0.18$ with moral alignment; $r = 0.22$ with procedural justice; $r = 0.06$ with cooperation; and $r = 0.08$ with compliance. All correlation tests were significant at 95%.



Considering the 'legitimacy' variable to be used in the Legitimacy Models, very similar rates of correlation are found: $r = 0.18$ with moral alignment; $r = 0.04$ with cooperation; $r = 0.23$ with procedural justice; and $r = 0.09$ with compliance. All correlation tests were significant at 95%.

Following the previous section, three hypotheses were tested:

- A) the effects of trust in procedural justice on legitimacy;
- B) the effects of legitimacy on cooperation; and
- C) the effects of legitimacy on compliance with the law.

Ordinary least squares were employed and the results of the two models ('Consent' and 'Legitimacy') were compared. In every single model, the following control variables were included: age, gender, self reported race, education, and neighborhood.

OLS models - response variable: police legitimacy				
	Consent Model		Legitimacy Model	
Treatment variable	Coef. (s.e.)	p value	Coef. (s.e.)	p value
Procedural Justice	0.62 (0.02)	< 0.001	0.7 (0.02)	< 0.001
	R ² = 0.55		R ² = 0.45	

	n = 908	n = 1214
--	---------	----------

Both models have indicated a better fit than the model presented at previous section. Not only did the R² increase, but the coefficient estimates are higher, which indicates a more isolated effect and a better measurement of police legitimacy. Very similar results were found when the other two hypotheses were tested:

OLS models - response variable: cooperation with the police				
	Consent Model		Legitimacy Model	
<i>Treatment variable</i>	Coef. (s.e.)	p value	Coef. (s.e.)	p value
Police legitimacy	0.2 (0.03)	< 0.001	0.16 (0.03)	< 0.001
	R ² = 0.07		R ² = 0.06	
	n = 1085		n = 1458	

OLS models - response variable: compliance with the law				
	Consent Model		Legitimacy Model	
<i>Treatment variable</i>	Coef. (s.e.)	p value	Coef. (s.e.)	p value
Police legitimacy	0.12 (0.03)	< 0.001	0.09 (0.02)	< 0.001
	R ² = 0.08		R ² = 0.08	
	n = 1104		n = 1476	

The OLS models testing the three main hypotheses of the literature have a better fit when the notion of police legitimacy is properly measured, as well as a greater estimated coefficient. The results found indicate the difficulties involving the measurement of “duty to obey” in a context such as the one provided by the city of São Paulo, since half of respondents assumed the question was concerning lawless actions by police officers. This difficulty must be included in the models and in the operationalization of the variables, otherwise bias will be introduced.

The models also confirm Tyler’s legitimacy model for São Paulo. Trust in procedural fairness indeed has a positive effect on legitimacy, which in turn has a positive effect on both compliance with the law and cooperation with the police, as Tyler has predicted. This means that the discussion concerning the treatment of respondents by civil servants, specially police officers, indeed make sense: if criminal policies aim at increasing the levels of compliance with the laws, having respondents who legitimate social control institutions does seem like an effective strategy;

this can be achieved by trust in procedural justice, that is, by the just and fair treatment dispensed by civil servants.

The results presented at this section are the basis of a paper being written by the research team with the co authorship of Dr. Jackson (LSE) and Dr. Bradford (Oxford University), which will be submitted to the *British Journal of Criminology*. Submission is expected to the second semester of 2016.

Scientific initiation program

Five scientific initiation projects on the key areas of São Paulo

NEV developed five scientific initiation projects with undergraduate students about the key areas of São Paulo between March 2015 and February 2016. The objective was to understand, in light of the historical and geographical formation of the city of São Paulo, the urban occupation and transformation processes of five of the eight key areas selected for the research.

The students gathered iconographic data on the areas, organized and analyzed materials, did literature reviews, field work and interviews with the residents of the areas. The research projects also investigated the perceptions of the interviewed residents in the areas about their neighborhoods, as places they live in, as well as the historical and present relations they have with the public services in those places. The undergraduate students revised the literature on legitimacy, trust and procedural justice, which are essential in the CEPID project; reviewed the literature on urban studies and that about the city of São Paulo, from the fields of geography and urbanism. In order to answer the research questions,

The key areas analysed in 2015 are the following: Jardim Paulista (researcher: Gabriela Maria de Souza Amorim); Vila Matilde (researcher: Luisa Rocha Cardoso dos Santos); Vila Andrade (Researcher: Clarice Divino Carvalhinho Lopes); Pirituba (Researcher: Giordana Tereza Brolio de Carvalho); e Jardim Ângela (researcher: Sergio Enhert Merenciano Junior). After March 2016, the key areas of Iguatemi e Cidade Ademar started to be analysed by the researchers Luisa Rocha Cardoso dos Santos e Hagle Mariano Silva Pereira.

Police legitimacy in São Paulo: assessing social and racial differences

This project aims to assist NEV's main research project. Using data for the first wave of the longitudinal panel study collected in 2015, this project is currently analyzing predictors of police legitimacy and testing hypothesis derived from the procedural justice theory in São Paulo.

The scientific initiation research will contribute to the current debate on the predictors of police legitimacy in São Paulo. The main investigation has already shown (i) that the more people assess the treatment of police officers dispense to them as procedurally fair, the more they are normatively aligned to the institution and the more they express a moral duty to obey the police; and (ii) that in a context of possible use of violence by the police and widespread fear, legitimacy can take place as a legitimate disobedience. However, these results concern the respondents of São Paulo in general, with no racial differences being discussed. Considering the specificities of the racial and social stratification of Brazilian society, this project aims to examine whether there are social and racial differences in responses. Do black and white respondents behave equally regarding police legitimacy? Do rich and poor respondents behave equally regarding police legitimacy? These research fellowships began in May 2016, with Clara Costa and Rafael Coelho as researchers.

1.3. CONSULTANT EXPERT REVIEWERS

Dr. Justice Tankebe (University of Cambridge)

Dr. Justice Tankebe is a University Lecturer in Criminology at University of Cambridge. His work interests within criminology include comparative criminology, police practices, legitimacy and legitimation, crime control, and non-state actors. Takebe has an extensive academic production about police legitimacy, with theoretical and empirical contribution, extending the debate beyond the Anglo-Saxon context, especially with studies about the police in Ghana.

During Dr. Takebe's visit to Brazil, we had the opportunity to present some of the first results of our analysis and discuss possible future collaborations. One of the most important contributions to our reflections is the importance of being attentive to the specificities of local context, without losing the comparative horizon with the international context. This framing is related to Tankebe's previous work in the field, the necessity of thinking of legitimacy as a dialogue that may take different forms in different contexts (Bottoms & Tankebe, 2012). Therefore, we cannot assume that legitimacy will be the same everywhere. It is necessary to maintain an empirical focus on what are the values and expectations of the local population regarding the authorities and institutions studied, avoiding framing 'legitimacy' of a local context according to external standards. Although testing the most current literature hypotheses in the Brazilian context is, in itself, an important contribution to the field, we must be open to other

possible explanations and seek to understand their specific characteristics in different contexts and even consider exploring the effects of a lack in legitimacy.

For example, one of the hypotheses presented in the literature is that police legitimacy could act as a predictor of collective efficacy. Thus, when people perceive the police as legitimate, trustworthy, and engaged in solving neighborhood problems, then this will encourage them to take action and participate in solving collective problems in the community. Tanbeke suggests that we test this hypothesis, but recommends that we examine the possibility of an adverse effect on Brazil, so that the absence of police legitimacy and effectiveness can lead people to adhere to forms of social control ranging from private security to illegal forms of action, such as lynching and vigilantism.

Tankebe also made suggestions to make questions less abstract and more concrete (using scenarios), and also suggested the inclusion of new questions for the next data collection (about perception of social inclusion and exclusion, non-violent victimization and perception of risk of being caught committing minor offenses).

Tankebe also made suggestions to make questions less abstract and more concrete (using scenarios), and also suggested the inclusion of new questions for the next data collection (about perception of social inclusion and exclusion, risk of a person who commits lawlessness be handled, and non-violent victimization).

Dr. Jonathan Jackson (London School of Economics)

Dr. Jonathan Jackson is a Professor at the Department of Methodology and a member of the Mannheim Centre for Criminology of the London School of Economics and Political Science (LSE). His work is focused on Criminology and Methodology, specifically on topics such as compliance with the law, trust in the police, survey research design, measurement issues, and legitimacy. He is one of the leading authors in the criminological debate concerning legitimacy and procedural justice.

One of his last published papers aimed at discussing the nature of duty to obey and the differences between a coerced obligation of obeying the authorities and a truly free consent. This topic is perfectly related to the current developments of this research, which attempt to differentiate, through open-ended questions, those who obey the police based on coercion and resignation from those who obey through consent. Since this is both a methodological and a criminological suggestion to the specialized literature, the dialogue with Dr. Jackson could not have been more useful.

The first suggestion Dr. Jackson gave us once the results were presented to him was to design a structural equation model (SEM). The results would not be that divergent from the OLS model's step-by-step, which were designed after the polychoric factor analyses, but the advantage of a SEM is to do everything simultaneously: confirmatory factor analyses to measure the latent constructs, regress those latent constructs, and test the three hypotheses—legitimacy, cooperation, and compliance—on one single model, not with three separate models. His suggestions converge with the specialized literature, since SEM are the most common technique in the legitimacy debate.

The most important contribution by Dr. Jackson, however, was related to measurement issues. Considering the specificities of the context where the research is being held—a violent police force, high rates of victimization, widespread fear of both the police and general crimes—one question remains necessary: how is it possible to measure duty to obey? Most importantly: what do people think when they are asked if they would obey the police even if they think the police is wrong? The nature of duty to obey is based on the idea that people would obey the authorities even if they did not understand their reasons or even if they disagreed with them, but the lawfulness of such actions would never be questioned. Still, it might be questioned when this is asked in São Paulo, since people might feasibly expect unlawful actions to be executed by policemen and that changes everything.

The discussion with Dr. Jackson was very productive because he was able to offer us a new perspective on what the variables being analyzed actually measure. Thus, a new discussion is now possible among those who investigate compliance with the law with survey data: how to measure duty to obey in different contexts. In São Paulo, the open-ended answers allowed the research team to cluster the respondents in four groups: those who consensually obey, those who obey by coercion, those who do not obey, but still legitimate the authorities, and those who do not obey and do not trust any authority.

These results are now on a paper to be submitted to the British Journal of Criminology counting with a co-authorship with Dr. Jackson.

Dr. Ben Bradford (University of Oxford)

Dr. Ben Bradford is a Departmental Lecturer in Criminology in the Faculty of Law, University of Oxford. His research focuses primarily on issues of trust and legitimacy, cooperation, and compliance, as these apply to the police and the wider criminal justice system. He has collaborated with the London Metropolitan Police, the College of Policing, Police Scotland, and

other agencies on research projects concerned with improving police understanding of public opinions and priorities.

During his visit and the open seminar, Professor Bradford exhibited his latest research about the relationship between legitimacy, social identity, and public support for police violence (Bradford et al., 2016; Bradford, 2016). One of the main issues that Bradford addresses, which seems very important to discuss in order to understand the Brazilian context, is the paradoxical existence of police legitimacy even in the face of allegations of malpractice, abuse, and violence.

According to Professor Bradford, in addition to their daily actions and contact with respondents, police also plays a role in representing the identity of social groups and influencing the way they relate to authority. The police legitimacy is not related only to what the police do, but also to what it represents. The more people identify with the police, the more legitimate the police will be. Those who identify strongly with the police are more likely to legitimate it even when the police do not act fairly (identity has an effect on the legitimacy that is independent of procedural justice), because they value the authority structures as more important. Bradford's findings provide evidence for the idea that identifying with the police and social groups associated with police is linked to greater acceptance of the use of force.

In situations where people feel threatened and afraid, it would be more likely to justify and accept police violence, especially when people do not identify the aggressor as someone who is part of their same social group. This is what makes possible a moral exclusion process, which increases the willingness to accept violence against those accused of involvement in a crime. This is an interesting debate to think about in the Brazilian context where fear and police violence are distinctive elements.

1.4. STRENGTHENING ACADEMIC TIES

International conferences:

3rd ISA Forum of Sociology (Vienna, Austria - jul. 2016)

► *Predictors and Impacts of Police Legitimacy in the City of São Paulo*

A presentation entitled "Predictors and impacts of police legitimacy in the city of São Paulo" will be held at the session "Policing crisis, community policing and new experiences", of the Research Committee 29 - Deviance and Social Control.

Abstract: Legitimacy of public safety and justice institutions, especially related to policing, has become an important question of analysis in recent years. With different formulations of legitimacy and trust in institutions, many authors have shown important empirical connections between institutional and political legitimacy, obedience to the law, procedural justice and cooperation with the police, among others, in different international contexts (Tyler and Jackson, 2013; Bottoms and Tankebe, 2012; Tyler, 1990). However, there are several questions in which there is no consensus and some limitations in the international literature, such as a more consistent operationalization of the concept of legitimacy and the development of more cross-cultural comparison of these dimensions (Eisner and Nivette, 2013).

This article seeks to develop, through a survey applied in the city of Sao Paulo in 2015, an analysis focused on finding out the predictors of police legitimacy and the impacts it has over specific analytical dimensions related to the policing activities. This analysis is developed through an operationalization of the concept of police legitimacy based on particular attributes related to the claim of rightful authority of the institution, and that power is rightfully exercised—moral and legal alignment, obligation to obey the authority and the law, and trust in the police. In order to analyze the predictors of police legitimacy, an analytic model is operationalized, considering variables such as feeling of insecurity, individual morality, victimization, urban disorder, and procedural justice, and some impacts of police legitimacy, especially over cooperation with the police, which is a key factor for the proper functioning of the institution. Results and implications of the study are discussed.

Keywords: Police legitimacy; trust in institutions; moral alignment; cooperation with the police.

16th Annual Conference of the European Society of Criminology (Münster, Germany - sep. 2016)

► *Police legitimacy in São Paulo: consensual obedience and legitimate disobedience*

A presentation entitled “Police legitimacy in São Paulo: consensual obedience and legitimate disobedience” will be held at the “Attitudes about Punishment and Criminal Justice System” session of the 16th Annual Conference of the European Society of Criminology.

Abstract: The paper suggests a better operationalization of the police legitimacy concept. By going beyond the idea of willingness to obey the police, we demonstrate the importance of considering the non-obedience cases as well. As so, we test the procedural justice hypothesis in São Paulo by evaluating the effects of contact with the police on compliance with the law through the latent construct of legitimacy. The literature has suggested three conceptions of legitimacy:

willingness to obey and trust (Tyler); lawfulness and shared values (Tankebe); obey and moral alignment (Jackson and Bradford). Thus, there has been some advancement on the measurement of willingness to obey, as Tankebe suggested this would not capture the consensual dimension of obedience. However, in this regard, Jackson suggested the operationalization of two new variables: truly free consent and coerced obligation. Despite such advancements, we argue these conceptions are still overestimated. Although researchers have considered the possibility of obeying and not legitimating, no consideration has been taken into account on the possibility of not obeying and still legitimating the police. After collecting primary data with a survey design in São Paulo, we were able to address this issue. Not only were the individuals asked if they should obey the police even if they thought that it was wrong, but they were also asked to spontaneously answer why. It was then possible to classify those answers in consensual obey, legitimate disobedience, coerced obedience, and mistrust, and therefore collecting a new variable which can contribute to the debate. After creating constructs through polychoric factor analyses, the hypotheses were tested with OLS models: first, replicating Tyler, then, adding the new variable. In every case, not only were the coefficients higher (remaining as significant), but also the adjusted R². Results confirm our hypothesis: to measure consent, studies on police legitimacy should go beyond willingness to obey.

Keywords: police legitimacy, duty to obey, truly free consent, measurement.

National conferences:

40^o Encontro Anual da ANPOCS (Caxambu - oct. 2016)

► *Legitimidade da polícia: teoria da dissuasão e justiça procedimental (ST 02 - Administração de conflitos, Segurança Pública e Punição no Brasil)*

A presentation entitled “Police legitimacy: deterrence theory and procedural justice” (in Portuguese) will be held at the “Conflict management, Criminal Policies and Punishment in Brazil” thematic session of the 40th Annual Meeting of the National Association of Research in Social Sciences.

Abstract: As a traditional topic within the Social Sciences, ‘legitimacy’ has arisen the Criminology interests as a way of motivating compliance with the law and cooperation with justice and security institutions. The present work is based on a literature review on topics related to police legitimacy and procedural justice, which were initially suggested by Tom R. Tyler’s work as a contrast to deterrence theory. Research concerning this topic demonstrate that the perception of the police executing its power fairly and appropriately (procedural justice) would implicate a

greater willingness to voluntarily obey its decisions (legitimacy), which in turn would generate cooperation with police work and compliance with the law. This model is the opposite of the deterrence theory, which states that compliance would be motivated by instrumental reasons, as a consequence of sanction risk perception. Tyler's suggestion indicates that the actions of the legal institutions might have the role of influencing behaviors, making police and community closer by indicating a sense of belonging—which is essential for policing in democratic societies.

Keywords: Police legitimacy, procedural justice, deterrence, policing.

► *Legitimidade policial como variável latente: modelos de equações estruturais na pesquisa criminológica (ST 16 - Métodos e técnicas de pesquisa em Ciências Sociais)*

A presentation entitled “Police legitimacy as a latent variable: structural equation modelling on criminological research” (in Portuguese) will be held at the “Research methods and techniques in Social Sciences” thematic session of the 40th Annual Meeting of the National Association of Research in Social Sciences.

Abstract: The present work brings up the suggestion of discussing the potential of latent variable modeling, generally, and structural equation modeling, particularly, in the Social Sciences. At first, we present what are latent variables and the technique of structural equation modeling. Then, we summarize the most important conceptual constructs of the current research, which is criminological and concerns the legitimacy of the police institution in São Paulo. At last, we discuss the application of these techniques on this investigation, demonstrating how ‘procedural justice,’ ‘legitimacy,’ and ‘compliance with the law’ are latent variables, and how the procedural justice hypothesis is better tested with structural equation modeling.

Keywords: Latent variable, structural equation modelling, measurement, police legitimacy.

Methodological training:

LSE Summer Methods Programme: Latent Variable Modelling and Structural Equation Modelling for Social Sciences Research (London, UK - aug. 2016)

Aiming for methodological training, a member of the research team will receive methodological training at the LSE Summer Methods Programme. Considering the characteristics of the research design and the techniques necessary in order to better test the hypotheses being

dealt with, the “Latent Variable Modelling and Structural Equation Modelling for Social Sciences Research” course will fit perfectly.

Outline: This course aims to provide participants with an introduction to latent variables and structural equation models for both continuous and categorical data and their use in measurement and in modelling complex substantive hypothesis in the social sciences. It provides a balance between methods and applications to enable participants to develop a good understanding of structural equation models and related methods. This course is suitable for postgraduate and academic staff in applied statistics, medicine, and in social and behavioural sciences as well as government employees and people working in marketing, management, public health and banking.

Papers

Civitas - Revista de Ciências Sociais. “Legitimidade da polícia: segurança pública para além da dissuasão”. (submitted) Natal, Ariadne; Zanetic, André; Paes Manso, Bruno; Oliveira, Thiago.

The paper “*Police legitimacy: criminal policy beyond deterrence*” (in Portuguese) has been submitted to *Civitas - Revista de Ciências Sociais* (“Civitas - Journal of Social Sciences”), a high impact Brazilian journal. The paper is still under evaluation by the anonymous reviewers, but it is expected to be published in early 2017.

Abstract: Criminal policies in Brazil are premised by the deterrence theory model, which is based on measures such as heavy-handed policing, the growth of social control and surveillance mechanisms, and the increasing number of arrests by police officers. International literature, however, has demonstrated how a police organization, which targets normative instead of instrumental compliance, is more effective and less expensive. This paper aims at discussing the theoretical relevance of legitimacy and procedural justice theory for the current debate on police reform in Brazil. It also aims at pointing how the lack of studies concerning the effects of criminal policies implemented in this country have allowed deterrence-based strategies to prosper despite the doubtful results on criminal behavior control. We indicate how this research agenda might contribute to the discussion on police reform in Brazil and in Latin America.

Keywords: Police legitimacy, deterrence theory, procedural justice, criminal policy.

British Journal of Criminology. "Consent or coercion? Measuring duty to obey in São Paulo". (to be submitted) Jackson, Jonathan; Bradford, Ben; Zanetic, André; Natal, Ariadne; Oliveira, Thiago.

The current activities of the research team consist in writing a paper entitled *Consent or coercion? Measuring duty to obey in São Paulo* (provisional title). Coauthoring our research team with Dr. Jackson and Dr. Bradford, this paper discusses the difficulties of measuring duty to obey in a context such as São Paulo's. If an unlawful action by policemen is feasible, how to measure the idea of a consensual obedience? Using the open ended answers, four types of duty to obey were found: consensual obedience; legitimate disobedience; coerced obligation; and disobedience by mistrust. Multivariate analyses suggest that trust in procedural justice are highly associated with the first two groups, while not associated with the other two. This contributes to procedural justice theory and indicates how context must be taken into account when measuring duty to obey. This paper will be submitted to the *British Journal of Criminology*.

1.5. SCHEDULE FOR THE NEXT YEAR

	2016						2017					
	JUL	AUG	SEP	OCT	NOV	DEC	JAN	FEB	MAR	APR	MAY	JUN
Data collection: longitudinal panel second wave												
Planning	■											
Data collection		■	■									
Data review				■								
Data analysis of the longitudinal panel in the key areas												
First wave data	■	■	■									
Second wave data				■	■	■						
Longitudinal aspects				■	■	■	■	■	■			
Papers												
Measuring duty to obey in São Paulo	■	■										
Public support for violent policing		■	■	■	■							
Legitimacy as a latent variable [in Portuguese]				■	■	■	■	■				
Longitudinal aspects of contact with institutions								■	■	■	■	
Processos de urbanização das áreas chave			■	■	■							

Literature												
Continued literature review												
Internal Seminars												
Essential Library on Legitimacy												
Scientific Initiation Program												
Key Area: Iguatemi												
Key Area: Cidade Ademar												
Assessing social differences in police legitimacy												
Assessing racial differences in police legitimacy												

2. CIVIL SERVANTS, LEGITIMACY AND TRUST

The last report introduced the literature about self-legitimacy and presented the development of the open interview schedule for the study of the perspective of people who deliver public services. It also presented the first results of the pretest of this tool applied to military and civil police officers.

2.1. LITERATURE REVIEW AND CONCEPTUAL DEFINITIONS

After Bottom's and Tankebe's paper was published in 2012, the studies about legitimacy broadened the perspectives of the audience—the public's perception of power holders and citizens' evaluation and understanding about the criminal justice system. In this paper the authors highlighted the importance of studying the 'self-legitimacy' of powerholders, defined as the level of confidence that a public official has about his or her own legitimacy; feeling worthy or not worthy of his or her authority. Bottom and Tankebe stated that 'self-legitimacy' (or internal legitimacy) is a precondition for audience legitimacy, given that powerholders need to cultivate a belief in their own moral rightness before claiming legitimacy from others.

Taking into account public officials' perspective about his/her 'self-legitimacy' helps to identify the actions they advocate to justify their political power, as well as their internal beliefs in their moral right to exercise authority. This is particularly salient for powerholders who are in direct contact with the public, and who occupy the lowest levels of the institutional hierarchy and at the same time exercise a significant degree of power vis-à-vis public relations. These powerholders compose what Lipsky (2010) calls 'street level bureaucracy': the officials in charge of the first contact with the public, those who directly represent the state to citizens. Therefore, while they may have less power within their own institutions, their actions, positive or negative, may nevertheless, have impact throughout the institution. Moreover, this perception of self-legitimacy has a dialogic property; it is produced and reproduced through the ongoing process of dialogue between those who hold power and their audience.

Empirical studies, mostly American and Anglo-Saxon studies that adopt this dialogical approach, have focused on the perception that police officers have of their own legitimacy. All of them present results indicating that procedural justice is an essential element both in the relationship between public officials and the public and within police organizations themselves. When procedures within the organization are perceived to be fair this also encourages police to replicate such procedures when dealing with the public. This perceived fairness also leads to

greater officer satisfaction within the organization as a workplace (Bradford et al, 2013). It means that how the police are treated within the workplace is an important factor in shaping their identities and what they mean by 'being' police (Myhill and Bradford, 2013; Bradford and Quinton, 2014: 8).

These studies found a relationship between positive identification with the organization, the internalization of organizational goals, and the belief that they are legitimate holders of the power. The studies also found a relationship between self-confidence and greater feelings of self-legitimacy and greater commitments to democratic policing models (Bradford and Quinton, 2014). Self-confidence provides officers security about their commands before they exercise these to gain the obedience of citizens, and it is an important aspect to understand the use of physical force by officers (Tankebe, 2011, 2010). Police officers who had positive perceptions of their organization received fewer citizen complaints, had fewer internal investigations, and suffered less punishment (Wolfe and Piquero, 2011).

It is important to note that the studies developed in the UK and US, which are our main references on the issue of legitimacy and self-legitimacy, focused mainly in empirical studies about the police. Recent papers have endorsed the importance of internal (within the organization) procedural justice and introduced new elements to explain the process of self-legitimacy of police officers. Based on these empirical results obtained so far, Bradford and Jackson (2016) developed some concepts about the regulation of police discretionary power . According to them, there are three ways to exercise discretionary power to carry out control. The first is increased visibility of police actions, with the proliferation of mobile cameras or recordings of the actions taken by the police. The second is the more traditional type of police control: the laws, rewards and disciplinary codes of the corporation, and external forms of control of the police through organizations such as ombudsman offices, external commissions, etc. The last two forms, however, have limitations. Although cameras record police actions, they can prevent police abuse of power. In the same way, it is not enough that a particular action be classified as illegal to cease to occur (mainly because of the discretion and the poor visibility of police actions). In addition, most regulations are based on the erroneous premise that human motivations are instrumental (external to the individual). If the law is not the central issue in the regulation of police action, it is not because the law is not important, but because the legal regulation is but one factor in a large process that influence the police action. According to the Bradford and Jackson (2016), these external alternatives to guide the behavior of people are not the most efficient.

The third way of control refers to something intrinsic to the police organization: its own legitimacy. Still according to Bradford and Jackson (2016), the need for legitimacy by the police acts as an empirical restriction on the power of its agents. Whereas every interaction police have with citizens is a moment in which their legitimacy is tested, and reinforced or undermined, positive contacts with citizens (meaning that police actions are controlled by values such as fairness, probity, honesty and lawfulness) can reaffirm this legitimacy. According to Bradford and Jackson: ,

“the need for legitimacy acts as an empirical constraint on police power. If police wish to reproduce their legitimacy they are channeled toward behaving within certain limits; actions outside established normative frameworks will undermine legitimacy, and these limitations are likely to correlate closely with established ethical values – particularly in relation to notions of fairness” (Bradford and Jackson, 2016: 4).

However, citizens’ claim for legitimacy is related to legitimacy within police organizations. Internal legitimacy encourages police to see themselves as legitimate by strengthening confidence and making possible the development of positive policing styles. That is, police organizations that have the right goals and communicate those goals to their officers and treat them fairly may motivate internal legitimacy processes, which are constitutive of police power, control or at least tend to guide the exercise of this power in desirable directions (restricting the discretion of the police and encouraging an ethical policing). “...the legitimacy that police command and require, both externally and internally, may be pivotal to this process” (Bradford and Jackson, 2016: 4).

With regard to the police organization, the authors point out the predominant model to control behavior and to motivate staff in these agencies is that of rational models of reward (for performance) and punishment (for faults). In these hierarchical and quasi-military organizations external pressures are the main means by which managers seek to shape or re-align the behavior of its members. In this way, police orient their actions based on the possibility of being punished. However, the authors emphasize that it is unlikely that external motivations are sufficient to maintain an appropriate level of use of power by the police. By nature, external motivations are short-lived and transitory, as people tend to return to their previous behaviors once threats or rewards cease since external motivations do not imply changes in people's attitudes.

Based on the evidence, the authors argue that the existence of procedural justice within organizations can influence individual actions of police and the values that sustain them, and thus regulate police power. “Just as members of the public value fairness, openness, honesty and respect in their interactions with police, so officers value these same features of their

relationships with their superiors” (Bradford and Jackson, 2016: 17). Of course, this serves as a reminder that legitimacy itself cannot guarantee this control. It also is necessary to operate according the rules and law. Nevertheless, procedural justice is the process to promote identification with the police organization, and in this way, to promote commitment, lower levels of misconduct and support for a procedural justice policing.

Nix and Wolfe (2015) explored other possible sources of self-legitimacy beyond those already discussed, such as organizational justice, relationship with peers and public support. Using data from a survey of a police department in a metropolitan city in the southeastern region of the U.S., the authors identified a relation between negative publicity (about events involving police) and a lack of confidence in law enforcement authority. Controlling the new variable ‘negative publicity’ with other variables, they found a moderate, negative relationship between negative publicity (which hinders officer’s motivation) and self-legitimacy among officers. Negative publicity can even influence the self-legitimacy of officers who are not directly related to the events reported. It is important to note that despite the confirmation of this relation, organizational justice was the strongest predictor of their self-legitimacy among these officers. Results also demonstrated that officers believed their job had become more dangerous because of negative publicity, but this did not influence their feelings of self-legitimacy.

Jonathan-Zamir and Harpaz (2014) using data from police forces in Israel, revealed that officers believe that, in order to be considered legitimate, they need to prioritize fight against crime, for the outcome of crime reduction is the most important result for the population. However, this result contrasted with those based on the public’s perception of the role that procedural justice has in their relationship with the police, which revealed that this is the most important factor. Nix (2015) carried out a similar analysis to that of Jonathan-Zamir and Harpaz (2014) using data from a U.S. police force, to explore what officers (in this case Chief Executives) perceive to be the source of their legitimacy in the eyes of the public. He examined whether the police believed that legitimacy is associated with cooperation from the public. The results demonstrated that officers believe performance is important to citizens, especially those living in high crime areas, in terms of their willingness to cooperate with police.

Thus, police officers believe citizens are most likely to cooperate with them when the people believe the police are effectively dealing with crime. Officers do not believe procedural justice can increase cooperation with the public. This result contradicts the perceptions of citizens for whom being treated in procedurally fair ways promotes cooperation through its effect on their perceptions of legitimacy. Regarding people from low crime areas, the same officers believe citizen cooperation is shaped by both performance and trust. For police practice, these

perceptions have implications. If they perceived that a process-based model is more likely to be effective in low crime areas than in high crime areas, they probably will not emphasize procedural fairness when interacting with citizens of high crime areas. Doing this, they can put citizens away, especially those who have negative contacts with police (Nix, 2015).

In another study outside the Anglo-Saxon culture of police forces, Haas et al (2015) analyzed data collected from officers of the Metropolitan Police in Buenos Aires. They found that procedural justice plays an important role in stimulating officers' compliance with supervisors and with the policies of the organization, especially those related to control and the use of force. In other words, they discovered that perceptions of fair treatment by the supervisors or the quality of the relationship between officers and their supervisors correlates positively with compliance with supervisors and with organizational policies. This correlation was also found for cases of officers' endorsement of rules on the use of force, reasserting that internal procedural justice's impact on officer behavior can favor the implementation of policies to prevent violence by the police.

However, the authors note that these results present some challenges. First, it breaks with the traditional 'bad apple' explanation for police misconduct. Misconduct is usually interpreted as an individual problem related to the morality, or lack of morality, of those engaged in misbehaviors and violence. This result highlights the role of the organization in individual misconduct: demonstrating the importance of the quality of interactions (between officers and supervisors) within the organization to understand police behavior. Second, thinking about how police agencies are organized and possible changes is a challenge itself. Considering the quasi-military organization of many police forces (and in the case of Brazil the existence of a military police), it is not easy to enact changes related to procedural justice, more specifically related to the decision-making process. Furthermore, Haas et al (2015) add that:

“in many traditional police organizations, implementing policy change requires two main steps: (1) a change at the supervisory level toward implementing (more) procedural justice; and (2) the encouragement of officers to support and implement new policies” (Haas et al, 2015: 16).

The authors also remind that, although their study did not measure the police behavior, rather their attitudes toward supervisors and views on the use of force, it is possible to interpret the results as a predicted real behavior.

Van Craen (2016) strengthens the importance of the link between supervisors' actions and the behavior of their officers. With a theoretical framework, he argues that perceived internal procedural justice encourages police officers to produce external procedural justice. To identify

what makes an officer behave in a procedurally fair way, he argues that the main point to be explored is how supervisors deal with officers. In other words:

“the extent to which police officers’ behavior toward citizens is guided by the principles of neutrality, respect, voice, and accountability depends on the extent to which supervisor’s behavior toward officers is characterized by these principles” (Van Craen, 2016: 284).

To support this, he focused on two main theories: supervisor modeling and displaced aggression. The first one supports the idea that the conduct of supervisors is a model to be imitated by police officers, as a transmission of behavior. In this sense, supervisors influence their officers in a way to exercise authority, to make people comply or solve problems. The second supports the idea that aggressions made against officers by supervisors cannot be retaliated directly, due to the possibility of punishment, and thus results in displacement onto other individuals, including the public they serve. Based on these theoretical arguments, he suggested some questions to guide empirical evaluations. Considering that internal procedural justice impacts beyond officers, he suggests exploring the effects of internal procedural justice on both trust in supervisors and trust in citizens. Also, he recommends examining different aspects of internal procedural justice, measuring the impact of its sub-dimensions, considering different thesis and mediators (like values, organizational commitment and organizational identification). This will allow a more detailed and complex frame concerning internal procedural justice.

Re-analyzing data from his doctoral work, Tankebe (2014b) examines self-legitimacy empirically. This empirical work is grounded in Max Weber theory, which emphasizes the dimension of power holder legitimacy. The central point is:

“the fortunate rarely consider their mere advantage as sufficient basis to wield power, and that they seek to consolidate that power by convincing themselves that such power is rightful... to satisfy themselves that they have a legitimate right to hold power” (Tankebe, 2014b: 3).

He also emphasized that self-legitimation is prior to, and a necessary precondition for, power holders claiming legitimacy among citizens. Considering that one or more audiences respond to this claim for legitimacy, he tried to refine the knowledge about the possible sources of officers’ confidence in self-legitimacy, measuring whether and to what extent these factors shape officer self-legitimacy.

Using data from a survey of police officers from Ghana, he found that both relations with citizens and relations with colleagues influence self-legitimacy, noting that the latter has a statistically significant association with self-legitimacy. More relevant is the result that places supervisors in a pivotal position. The quality of interactions the officers have with supervisors is a

key factor on officers' belief in the moral rightness of their authority. It is interesting to note that this influence of supervisors on the self-legitimacy of officers does not affect those officers who had been with the organization the longest, those serving at least 20 years. Among them, the relationship with colleagues appears as the most critical source of self-legitimacy. Supervisor influence was more pronounced among officers serving less than 10 years and those 10-19 years; probably because supervisors can effect their career progression.

Working with data about Accra's police officers' views about democracy, Tankebe (2014a) tested Marks' and Fleming's assertion that:

"if we are to expect police to behave democratically, it is important for police themselves to experience democratic engagement within the organizations in which they work" (Marks and Fleming, 2006: 178-179 apud Tankebe, 2014a).

Using data from a survey of frontline officers, he explores the relationship between officer commitment to procedural justice policing and his experiences related to procedural justice within the police organization. In countries with recent democracy, like Ghana (and Brazil), the satisfaction with this form of governance and the values related to it are important questions, not just from the point of view of citizens, but also from key actors such as police officers. That is because the way in which they view democracy "might have implications for their everyday behavior on the beat and for upholding the political rights and liberties of citizens" (Tankebe, 2014a: 29). Further, it can "generate microlevel behaviors and attitudes that strengthen democratic regimes" (Booth and Seligson, 2009: 2 apud Tankebe 2014a).

Tankebe points out that officers are citizens of the police organization, which means there is a "natural extension of the norms of democratization to police officers, not as carriers but as beneficiaries" (Tankebe, 2014a: 30). As members of a democratic police force, they must enjoy the same rights enjoyed by regular citizens in a democratic society. The results supported Marks' and Fleming's assertion that experience with democratic principles inside the institution guides officers' interactions with the public using those same democratic principles. He found that officers expressed a greater support for democracy in general than democracy in practice. Also, there is a strong commitment to procedural justice in police-public encounters. Most importantly, the analysis demonstrated that distributive justice and procedural justice within the police organization are key determinants of officers' commitments to procedural justice in police-citizen encounters. However, the author emphasized that it is impossible to establish whether these positive attitudes effect the actual behavior of these officers. Surprisingly, he discovered that personal financial satisfaction was negatively associated with commitment to

principles of democratic policing, contrary to the idea that better pay conditions induce to better behavior.

Despite not having explored the impact of procedural justice on officers' self-legitimacy (which probably would have impact in supporting the most democratic policing), Tankebe supports that these results indicate that changes in police implies transforming the power relations within the police agencies, as well as in the police-public relationship. As defined by himself, 'internal democracy matters for external democracy' (Tankebe, 2014a: 30).

2.2. RESEARCH

2.2.1. CONTACT WITH CIVIL SERVANTS/PUBLIC SERVICES

One of the assumptions of the CEPID FAPESP research project, Building Democracy Daily: Human Rights, Violence and Institutional Trust, is that the legitimacy of institutions that are key to democracy is constructed through: a) the contact between citizens and civil servants; and b) the way that laws, rules, and procedures are implemented over time through such contacts.

This assumption provides us with the following question: What contact does the population have with key democratic institutions? To answer this question, a survey was carried out with residents of the city of São Paulo that, among other aims, sought to understand the contact that respondents have with three key institutions in the application of law: the police, the judiciary, and municipal administration. As already mentioned in the previous report, these three public services are distinct from others because they are the means through which the essential attributes inherent to the modern state are carried out, namely the legitimate monopoly of force; of judgments; of the application of laws; and of the collection of taxes (Weber, 2010; Pereira, 1998).

To identify the frequency and type of contacts between the population and the police, the following questions were considered: Q28) In the last 2 years, did you contact the police in the state of São Paulo for any reason? If the answer was 'no,' 'I don't know/don't remember,' or there was no answer, the following question was asked: Q30) And did you ever in your life contact the police in the state of São Paulo? In addition to this set of questions, we also asked the questions: Q31) In the last 2 years, have you ever been stopped by the police in São Paulo state? Similar to the previous scenario, if the answer was 'no,' 'I don't know/don't remember,' or there

was no answer, the following question was asked: Q32) And have you ever in your life been stopped by the police in the state of São Paulo?

In regard to the municipal administration, the questions were also presented in two blocks. The first: Q08) Have you ever been to the local municipal administration to make any request? If the answer was 'yes,' the following question was asked: Q08A) And have you been to the local municipal administration to make any request in the last two years? The second: Q09) Have you ever in your life received a summons or been contacted by the municipal administration? If the answer was affirmative, we asked: Q09A) And have you received a summons or been contacted from the municipal administration in the last 2 years?

Unlike what happened in the case of the police and the district administration, the population's relationship with the Courts of Justice was measured only through contacts they have had during their entire life. For this, the following questions were used: Q52) Have you ever filed a lawsuit? And Q53) Have you ever been summoned by the courts for any reason? Possible answers for all the questions above were: Yes; No; I don't know; and No answer.

As described in the Community Study (the longitudinal panel and the City of São Paulo sample) there were two surveys. The first survey covered the population of the city, and to this end a statistically representative sample of the inhabitants of the city of São Paulo was established (n=1806). The second survey – the longitudinal panel- was carried out with residents living in the eight key areas. Therefore, in addition to identifying the contacts that the general population has with institutions that enforce laws, it was also possible to measure whether such contacts vary in frequency and quality between the different areas of the city. The longitudinal panel is made up of 1200 respondents with 150 in each of the key areas.

Here we present some preliminary results from the first wave of the longitudinal panel. The information about the population's contact with the different services was organized as a function of when the contact happened (people who had some contact over their lifetime; and people who had contact over the last 2 years). In regard to the time of contact, the only exception was the judiciary, which included information only about contact, regardless of when it occurred. Figure 1, present the list of survey questions used.

The key variable in this analysis of contacts that the population has had with public services was who started the contact: public agencies (people were sought out by the services) or the respondent (people sought out the services); as well as a third group for people who had both types of contact, i.e. people who both sought and were sought by the services. The survey questions used for this grouping are provided in Figures 2 and 3. This grouping was used to

organize the data collected in the City of São Paulo sample and that of the longitudinal panel in the eight key areas.

CONTACTS WITH SERVICES

Considering the three types of public services (police, justice and local municipal administration), the police is the one with which respondents had more contact. In the City of São Paulo sample, 69% of residents reported having had some type of contact with the police during their lifetime, 31% reported having had some type of contact with the courts of justice, and 25% with the local municipal administration.

In the longitudinal panel key areas, the police also was the public service with which residents had more contact, followed by courts and the municipal administration. However, in relation to the City of São Paulo Sample, each key area presents greater frequency of contact between residents and the three services. The contact with police was on average 14% higher, and contact with the courts and the municipal administration was 25% higher than the general city sample.

Contrary to expectations, the groups reporting the greatest contact with police live in the areas with the best socioeconomic indicators, such as Jardim Paulista (82%) and Vila Andrade (81%), and those with the least contact were in areas with lower socioeconomic indicators, such as Grajaú (76%) and Iguatemi (74%).

Contact with the courts in seven key areas averaged 38%, with the lowest figure being 36% (Cidade Ademar) and the highest 41% (Iguatemi). The outlier was Vila Matilde, with 47% having had contact with the courts. The concentration around the mean in the seven key areas seems to suggest that contact with the courts does not depend on the respondents' place of residence.

In the eight key areas, contact with the municipal administration averaged 27%. The variation in responses went from 24% (Jardim Ângela) to 39% (Vila Matilde). It was not possible to note patterns of contact as a result of the characteristics of the key areas.

A preliminary review of the data shows that the majority of respondents, both in the city sample as well as for residents of the key areas, have had some type of contact with police. Contact with police was, on average, twice as high as contact with the courts of justice, and 2.5 times higher than contact with municipal administration.

The differences between the answers from the city sample and the key areas suggest that factors associated with the key areas can influence the contact that residents have with the

services. However, when the responses from the key areas were compared with each other, it was not possible to identify patterns of contact. More refined statistical analyses may provide some possible explanations of the results.

If we consider only contacts that occurred within the last two years, we note that in the City of São Paulo Sample 46% of the population had some type of contact with the police, and 15% had some type of contact with municipal administration. As mentioned above, this information was not collected for the courts of justice.

In the eight key areas, contact with police in the last two years is even more pronounced. In all of them, more than half of respondents had some contact with the police in the last two years. The greatest contact was in Vila Matilde (63%) and the least contact was in Grajaú (52%).

Still considering just the period of the last two years, contact between residents of key areas and the municipal administration varied from 11% (Jardim Ângela) to 25% (Vila Matilde). Unlike the police, where the majority of contacts were concentrated close to the mean (57%), contact with municipal administration in the last two years was divided into two major groups: one, with less contact - around 15% - that included Jardim Ângela (11%), Grajaú (14%), Pirituba and Vila Andrade (15% for both), and another, with more contact - around 20% - that included Jardim Paulista and Iguatemi (20%), and Cidade Ademar and Vila Matilde (25%).

Contact With Police

To better understand the contacts respondents had with the police, data from the City of São Paulo Sample were subjected to more refined statistical analyses.

Responses to four questions from the survey were analyzed: Q28) In the last 2 years, did you contact the police in the state of São Paulo for any reason?; Q30) And did you ever in your life contact the police in the state of São Paulo?; Q31) In the last 2 years, were you stopped in the state of São Paulo by the police when you were: in a car / on a motorcycle / walking on the street?; and Q32) And have you ever in your life been stopped by the police in the state of São Paulo? The responses to these questions were cross-referenced with respondents' socioeconomic data. Using those cross-references, it was possible to identify three socioeconomic profiles matching the different types of contact with the police.

Those who reported having been stopped by the police in a car were for the most part white men over 25 years old, with average or above-average levels of education and high family income, while those who were stopped while on foot on or a motorcycle were for the most part

black or mixed-race men between 16 and 25 years of age with average or below-average education levels and income.

Some differences were also identified among those who contacted the police, women white adult with high levels of education and high income levels are the ones who most often reported having contacted the police.

The results seem to reinforce that contacts with the police in the City of São Paulo Sample vary depending on the socioeconomic profile of the population in question. In general, it is the adult population (older than 25 years) that has more contact with the police. As for gender, we identified that women are the largest group that initiated contact with the police, and men the largest group among those who are stopped by the police. Although further analysis is needed, it is surprising to note that there was greater police contact with the white population than the black population, even among those who were stopped by the police.

This information is even more relevant when we consider that almost half of the population (46%) had some contact with the police in the last two years, and when we consider that 68% of these contacts were initiated by the police, and 53% by the citizen, in addition to the 20% of those interviewed who reported both types of contact with the police.

Contact with Municipal Administration

In the City of São Paulo Sample the majority of contacts with the municipal administration took place in the last two years (61%), and this corresponds to 15% of this sample.

Of these contacts in the last two years, 61% were initiated by citizens, 20% were initiated by services, and 6% were contacts that happened as a result of both (i.e., citizens sought out and were sought out by these services)².

However, when we analyze the reasons for the contact, not all the answers refer to services related to the municipal administration. Of the 250 responses, 197 referred to services that were in fact the responsibility of municipal administration, such as: public works (18%); public transport/fare cards (13%); or trash collection/rubble removal/tree-cutting/weed removal (10%). The other 53 contacts were not related to services that were the responsibility of municipal administration, such as issuing of personal documents, policing requests, and even placements in

² The sum does not add up to 100% because only those who had both contacts (sought and were sought) in the last two years were considered. Those who had only one of the contacts in the last two years were not considered.

schools. Probably, these contacts should be interpreted as a result of municipal administration often sharing spaces with other agencies that provide public services but that are not the responsibility of the municipality. In addition, it is possible that different government agencies and their duties are not clear for part of the population.

Among the 33 cases where the municipal administration got in touch with citizens, the reasons were: settling of taxes/fines (33%), and getting back to citizens about requests they had initiated which had not been resolved (24%).

Contact with Judicial Services

According to the sample, 32% of the respondents from the City of São Paulo Sample had at some point in their lives some contact with the courts. Of these contacts, 73% were initiated by the citizen and 55% by the courts. Situations in which the same person had both types of contacts accounted for 28% of cases.

As was already mentioned, it was not possible to identify how many of these contacts took place in the last two years. It was also not possible to identify the reasons that led people to seek out the courts. To remedy these gaps, it was suggested that we include these questions in the next round of surveys of the population.

Among the reasons why people were sought out by the judiciary, we highlight: provide testimony/give a statement (47%); take part in a lawsuit (19%); and be a defendant in a lawsuit (16%).

2.2.2. DEVELOPMENT OF RESEARCH TOOLS

POLICE

Police: 2nd Pre Test of the Interview Protocol With the Police

In the second semester of last year, we finished the exploratory fieldwork of interviewing civil police officers. We interviewed three deputies and a detective. This study was important to acquire more information about the Civil Police, an institution that until then we had the least knowledge about in terms of their organization and management.

The Civil Police does not have such rigid vertical hierarchy like that of the Military Police. At a precinct, the deputies have operational independence, and the hierarchy exists only on the administrative level.

As for management questions, the chief deputy of a precinct is responsible for that precinct while reporting to a section chief, who then reports to his department director, who in turn reports to the adjunct general deputy, who reports to the general deputy, who then reports to the Secretary of Public Security.

There was unanimous agreement that currently the main problem of the Civil Police is the lack of personnel. According to one of the interviewees, currently there are 26,000 civil police, in comparison with 30,000 police officers 20 years ago. This interviewee also said that every eight days a deputy leaves the Civil Police. The reasons are low salaries, work conditions, exhausting shifts, and responsibility for five or six precincts covered by one deputy. He also noted that police officers in São Paulo receive some of the lowest salaries in the nation and that it is not possible to retain deputies because if they cross the border into other states they receive much higher salaries. Not to mention that there is the possibility of moving to any other legal career.

These police officers spontaneously mentioned that the general population does not distinguish between the two police forces. That in general people do not know what the Civil Police is and what the Military Police is, and when they speak of the police, the first image they think of is the Military Police because of the latter's greater visibility. Among those who know something about the Civil Police, they believe that their image has been improving somewhat, but it is still very much tied to the idea of inefficiency. The deputies described the good relationship they have with non-commissioned officers in the Military Police. According to them, there isn't any animosity from NCOs and a relationship of great cordiality, which is not the case in relation to commissioned officers in the Military Police. While there is a certain tolerance in some situations, they note that this isn't enough, and that it doesn't make much sense to have two police forces if they don't speak to each other or understand one another.

These police officers stated that they love their profession and, perhaps because of that, they also noted the importance of serving the people who seek them out at the precinct. Oftentimes these people don't bring criminal cases to them but seek out guidance or some sort of assistance and that this is an important part of their tasks.

Similarly to what happened in the previous pre-test, the idea of authority was very much centered on the legal interpretation of the term. Above all among deputies who are legally defined as 'authorities,' while other members of the police force are defined as 'agents of authority'. One of the deputies, however, expressed a concept of authority that went beyond a legalistic reading. He cited the issue of the loss of authority, not only of the police, but in society in general. In the case of the police, he said that in the past the police tended to be well received

by the population, and that today they are constantly disrespected. He also said that to lose authority is to lose the respect of subordinates. And that for a police officer, gaining respect is done by fulfilling his duty, doing that which he is paid to do. When society notices that the police officer does his duty well, they start to respect him. But if he abuses his authority or practices illicit acts, he will lose the respect they have for his authority.

Development of the Questionnaire for Police Officers

Based on the results of these interviews and new empirical studies, we started the second stage: to develop a closed questionnaire, one for the Military Police and another for the Civil Police. The first step was to insert in a spreadsheet all variables to be covered and the questions used in research reported in the literature published. This process was important to identify the different ways experts work with the same indicators using very similar questions or different questions. Based on this study, and taking into account what was identified in the pre-pilot open interviews, we began to select the indicators that should be included in our questionnaires (See Appendix 5).

Some questions used in the international studies were adapted for our questionnaire without changing them or their objectives. This happened for different reasons. Some adaptations had to meet the specific attributions of each one of the polices we are to study. For example, questions about policing approaches were adapted for the type of contact that Civil Police have with the population, which consists primarily of registering criminal offenses. Other adaptations regard the translation from English to Portuguese. Considering the fact that some key concepts for the study do not have a direct translation to Portuguese, we had to develop questions that were as close as possible to the original idea. This happened, for example, with one of the central questions in the questionnaire that deal with self-legitimacy. In the international studies, the word “authority” is used to measure the police officers’ confidence in their authority. However, in the open interviews we used this word and noticed that for police officers here, the terms more often brings to mind the codes that define “police authorities” rather than a perception of their ability to give orders and make decisions. With that in mind, we decided to include questions that refer to “respect for police authority,” believing that as a result we would be able to explore the more abstract aspects of obedience to authority.

There were also some questions that were developed with the goal of helping us answer the principal questions of this project, such as questions about democracy and human rights. And questions concerning the management model of our police forces, such as questions related to disciplinary proceedings carried out in the Military Police, for example. Also included were

questions regarding the context of Brazil and which could be related to the perception of police authority. One of them was in regard to the killing of police officers, a phenomenon that has increased in recent years; another touched on the possibility of reforming the police, given the number of proposals for police reform waiting to be discussed in the National Congress.

The final questionnaire is divided in 16 sections with 103 questions, of which four are open questions (See Appendix 5). These sections include: personal profile (age, gender, race, income and educational level); career history; perceptions about working conditions; organizational identity; relationship with superiors; compliance (with superiors); relationship with peers (including relationships with other police institutions: Civil Police in relation to Military Police, and vice versa); relationship with the public; job satisfaction and satisfaction with personal financial conditions; self-legitimacy (confidence they have in their own authority); police understanding of their legitimacy in the eyes of the public; vigilante violence; effectiveness (of policing); support for community policing; perceptions about democracy and human rights; and their view regarding changes in police organization.

For the closed questions, we used a five-point response scale for two reasons: because the scale is the most used in the international studies that guided the development of our own questionnaire; and also because in our experience the police officers will very likely have an opinion about aspects that concern their lives and their daily work environment. We believe that they would not simply 'agree' or 'disagree' with the questions, but that they would need intermediate response options, and that when they provide a neutral response it is essentially because they do not have an opinion on the matter.

Planning the Field Work

To apply the questionnaires, we planned fieldwork similar to what was developed by Skogan (2015) for the Chicago police. We developed two questionnaires (one for each police force) to be filled out by respondents using the SurveyMonkey online survey software. This strategy seeks not only to provide anonymity to the officers that participate in the study, but also to avoid typos in the data that could happen if we used printed out questionnaires.

The questionnaire begins with a page providing directions for the participants. On this page, we inform them of the study's goals, that their participation is voluntary, that there is no compensation or direct benefits for survey participants, the time it takes to be completed, and a telephone number in case of any questions or for any additional information. At the end of the

page, they had to check off a box saying that they read and understood all of this before continuing to the questions.

Our first option was to provide laptop computers with the questionnaires available at the police stations in our eight key areas. At these locations, the researchers would make themselves available during pre-scheduled dates and times. In addition to carrying out the data collection, the researchers' presence, we believed, would encourage police officers to participate (answering questions about the study goals and reaffirming the anonymity of participants) as well as providing another source of information for the study by "observing" the dynamics of the police station.

This strategy for collecting information at the police stations, however, required authorization from public security managers at different levels. With this in mind, we began the process of obtaining authorization to carry out the study from the state of São Paulo State Secretary of Public Security, who is the chief of both police forces and who is subordinate only to the state governor.

In January 2016, we first made contact to schedule a meeting with the Secretary. Due to the Secretary's full schedule, he suggested that we schedule a meeting with the Adjunct Secretary, Mr. Máximo Alves Barbosa Filho. The first meeting was scheduled for Jan. 21, but was canceled on the eve of the meeting and rescheduled for Jan. 26. Once again, the meeting was pushed back by the Secretariat to Jan. 27, when study coordinators were received by the Adjunct Secretary. The Adjunct Secretary received the study proposal with great enthusiasm and did not raise any objections to its realization. To move ahead with the authorization request, he asked that we send an official letter with the goals of the study and the police precincts that would take part in the study, so that he could pass the request to the Commander of the Military Police and the General Deputy of the Civil Police. That document was delivered on Feb. 1.

After more than 30 days passed without any response, the coordinators requested a new meeting. This meeting was scheduled for March 18, but only took place on March 24, once again due to unknown Secretariat reasons. During this meeting, we reiterated the importance of the study and the urgent need to begin collecting data. In light of this, they requested another document describing the content of the questionnaire that would be answered by police officers. The document was delivered on March 31.

On May 6, we received correspondence from the Secretariat with two official requests. The first, signed by the Chief of Staff of the General Commander of the Military Police, requested a copy of the questionnaire to "supplement the request" of that institution. The other official

request, signed by the director of DECAP – Department of the Capital Judiciary Police –, questioned our choice of the eight key areas where the survey would be carried out. On May 10, we delivered the new documentation with answers to the Secretariat of Public Security's questions, together with copies of the questionnaire that would be sent to the Military Police and a report regarding the elaboration of the key areas for the NEV/CEPID study project.

On May 12, the Secretary of Public Security was chosen to be Brazil's new Justice Minister, and four days later the Adjunct Secretary took over as Secretary of Public Security. A few days after the agency's reshuffling, we were informed by telephone that our request was still being processed, but that there was no established deadline for a response. The month of May passed, and up to the date of this report's writing, the most recent information received from the Secretariat is that the documents are being analyzed by the police chiefs.

Considering that the process of requesting authorization had already taken up five months without providing us with any guarantee that it would be granted, we developed a new strategy to collect data that did not depend on official authorization.

With the help of the Association of Deputies of the State of São Paulo, an institution that had already provided support during the pre-tests and open interviews, we sought to carry out the data collection. The current director of the association has close ties to other associations, not only at the Civil Police but also the Military Police, and made himself available to intermedicate our contact with these associations. It was through them that we tried to establish a partnership that would support and publicize the study. With this model, we would work with a convenience sample. The application of the questionnaire would still be done on the computer and be filled out by the respondents themselves, but in this case would be done via the internet given the impossibility of going to the locations where the police officers were stationed. The system that hosted our questionnaire allows us to issue a link to the questionnaire via e-mail in a manner that each link can only be used once. This ensures some control over the population that is accessing and answering the questionnaire. The inconvenience of this data collection strategy is that we do not have full assurance that the questionnaire is being filled out by police officers. Although the links are sent to the police officers' e-mail addresses, this does not guarantee that the questionnaires are being filled out by them. However, this is not a factor that harms the study or makes it inviable. First, because although this may happen, we do not believe that it will be on a scale that can skew the sample. Second, international studies have taken similar approaches. Tankebe (2014a; 2011), for example, made printed-out questionnaires available at police stations which were completed and returned a few days later. Wolfe and Nix (2015) and Myhill and Bradford (2013) made questionnaires available online to police officers. One aspect that we have

to take into account is that the survey's application without the support of superiors may influence the collection of data. Police officers may be wary that their answers could cause problems for them, even if they themselves fill out the surveys and the respondent's identity is not provided. However, precisely because it is a survey focused on the echelons of the police that have no channels to express their dissatisfaction (in the case of the Military Police, for example, they can even be punished for such conduct) and which seeks precisely to gauge their working conditions, we considered that there would be a general willingness to take part in the study.

Considering that this data collection would be remote, we included questions in the survey about the area/region where the officers work and if they are active or not in operational activities (core policing activities).

Pre Test of The Questionnaire for Police Officers

A pre-test of the questionnaire was carried out at a Police Precinct in the city of Barueri, which is part of the São Paulo Metropolitan Region. Through personal contacts with one of the deputies at the unit, we scheduled a day to carry out the pre-test. This deputy is also a professor of law and has an interest in issues of human rights. After explaining to him the objectives of the study, he introduced us to the chief deputy of the precinct, as this deputy would be the one that would give us permission to carry out the pre-test.

We were very well received by the chief deputy and presented our study to him. He seemed to be very interested and very open to the idea. We spent almost two hours talking with him about police problems and global problems. One of the chief deputy's concerns was the fact that there were no minimum standards for the activities of police officers and the operations of the precincts. He said he was bothered by the fact that the quality of precinct administration depends on the profile of their managers, and that this is an aspect that could not be ignored. Putting in place minimum regulations could provide some guarantees that all precincts have a minimal level of operational quality. Afterwards, we handed him a copy of the questionnaire and he looked at the questions while we continued our conversation. He seemed to be satisfied with the questions and considered them to be important for the police officers (including those that discussed the ways that superiors treat their subordinates). We informed him that we were still waiting for authorization from the Secretary to begin the study, and both deputies were emphatic in saying that the Secretary has an obligation to authorize such a study because of its importance to police officers. At the end of our conversation, the chief deputy said that we could begin the pre-test with any officer at the precinct who was willing to participate, and he did not impose any conditions.

With the help of our contact, we approached the officers working that afternoon. The first two officers who we met agreed to take part in the pre-test. At the end of the questionnaire, we went to the office of two more police officers, who also agreed to participate. In all, four police officers answered the survey, one of whom was a clerk and three of whom were detectives.

The procedure was always the same. We provided them with laptop computers already opened to the questionnaire, and remained in the room to answer any questions or resolve any issues that could arise, while giving them some privacy to answer the questions. The average time it took to fill out the questionnaire was 30 minutes, which we consider to be very good considering the length of the questionnaire.

Only a few questions were asked during the process of filling out the survey, due more to issues with the system rather than the content of the questions. In general the questionnaire worked very well, without major problems. None of the respondents mentioned any discomfort with the questions, even the more sensitive topics. Some even stressed its importance and one of them commented that this was the first time he could talk about problems within the institution.

At the moment, we are organizing a pre-test with Military Police officers, but we always run up against the difficulty of finding officers willing to talk to us without the authorization of their superiors.

JUDICIARY

The Special Civil Courts

There is extensive literature about citizens' perceptions of the judiciary, but which mostly focuses on issues such as efficacy, satisfaction, and confidence, among others. In general, these perceptions are explained in large part by judgments regarding the treatment received during interactions with the court system. In this regard, the idea is that trust and belief in the institutions is due less to the outcome – positive or negative ruling – and more to the perception about the fairness of proceedings adopted by its operators (equality in treatment, clarity of actions, and polite treatment) (Olson & Huth, 1998; Kaukinen & Colavecchia, 1999; Tyler & Huo, 2002 apud Cardia et al., 2014). However, the approach from an insider point of view, of how judges and employees understand their interactions with the public and how they perceive the exercise of their own authority, is still a field which needs to be studied and has been practically ignored by the literature.

In this sense, the main challenge in operationalizing the study of judges and court employees in the Brazilian context is the complexity of the organization and the different jurisdictions of the institutions that make up the system. There is a wide array of possible contacts between citizens and the different institutions which make up the judiciary (labor, civil, criminal, and federal, among other courts) as is there a lack of correlation between the location of the courts and the key areas. In this context, the organ that comes closest to the project's general proposal are the Special Civil Courts (JEC-Juizados Especiais Cíveis)³, seeing as how there are various JECs spread out across the city of São Paulo, in courthouses and at other locations that provide governmental services⁴, as well as colleges and universities⁵. Furthermore, there is no need for an attorney to file a suit if the amount concerned is less than the equivalent of twenty (20) times the minimum wage⁶.

The JECs represent an idealized model of access to courts: free, informal, and open to the Brazilian people that seek to safeguard their rights. It is via these courts that a large portion of the population has access to the judiciary, and it is through them that many claims end up being resolved. Studies show that the citizens who use the JECs include both those with high school and college degrees as well as those without any education, which reveals its democratic characteristics (Brasil, 2015). The profile of suits and litigation can be distinguished by the socioeconomic characteristics of the parties and the neighborhoods served (Brasil, 2013). The special kinds of suits present at these judiciary organs represent a notable indicator of access to courts, characterized by claims formulated by individual citizens against large corporate entities or government bureaucracies, but which also encompass cases involving only individual persons (Brasil, 2015).

At these courts, mediation hearings are held during which there is direct contact between the parties, where the reasons for the suits are presented and efforts are made to reach an agreement. This hearing is moderated by a "mediator," a professional trained to act as a legal

³ Some JEC characteristics worth highlighting: a) lack of fees during initial trial phase; b) adoption of criteria of informality, simplicity, and brevity; c) use of alternative means of conflict resolution, such as conciliation, mediation, and arbitration, and continuously seeking amicable solutions; and d) conception as a complete judicial microsystem, from initial trials to appeals process (Brasil, 2007).

⁴ For example, agencies in Poupatempo document centers and the Integrated Civic Centers (CIC).

⁵ Mackenzie University, Faculdade Metropolitanas Unidas (FMU), Fundação Armando Álvares Penteado (FAAP), Pontifical Catholic University (PUC), Universidade Mogi das Cruzes (UMC-Lapa), Universidade Paulista Objetivo (UNIP-Marques), Universidade Cruzeiro do Sul (UNICSUL-São Miguel Paulista), and UNICASTELO (Itaquera).

⁶ The JECs are tasked with trying civil cases where damages equal no more than 40 times the minimum wage. There is no need for an attorney when seeking damages of up to 20 times the minimum wage. Between 20 and 40 times the minimum wage, representation by an attorney is required.

mediator⁷. They may have taken a public servant's exam or not, and the state court system is the one which determines their salaries and the composition of the conciliators/mediators (Brasil, 2015). Thus we can say that the first contact a citizen has with the JECs is with these conciliators/mediators.

When no agreement is reached at these hearings, a court hearing is held, which seeks to clarify the facts through the presentation of evidence that allows the judge to make a decision. An agreement between parties can be reached at any point during the process, including during these court hearings (Brasil, 2013). In these cases, the mediation is carried out by a judge. There is a general tendency for cases to be resolved in the court hearings (Brasil, 2015), which may suggest that people place more trust in hearings carried out by judges than by conciliators.

Recent studies show that these courts have been increasingly used by the population (Brasil, 2015). According to the Judicial Confidence Index (ICJBrasil)⁸, 90% of those surveyed stated that they would seek out the JECs to resolve conflicts, especially consumer complaints (Cunha et al., 2015). This data reveals the tendency in the population to place trust specifically in these courts, more so than in other organs of the judiciary. Another study, carried out in 2007 by the Brazilian Association of Judges (AMB), showed that 71.8% of those surveyed said they trusted more in the JECs than in other courts. This difference may reflect how the JECs, because they have established a closer link between the courts and the population, create a relatively high level of trust.

In light of these issues, the proximity of the population to this model of courts and contact with judges was one factor that led us to decide to focus our study of the judiciary around representatives of the JECs. Furthermore, some of these courts are located close to the key areas.

In the city of São Paulo, there are close to 30 JECs⁹. Each court has a coordinating judge, who will be invited to participate in the study. It is also possible to interview public defenders or

⁷ List available at the site:

<http://www.tjsp.jus.br/Institucional/PrimeiraInstancia/InformacoesGerais/Paginas/Default.aspx?c=25>. Accessed on June 8, 2016.

⁸ According to CNJ Resolution n. 125/2010, the Mediation Law, and the New Code of Civil Procedure (NCPC - Law 13.105/2015).

⁹ *ICJBrasil* consists of a statistical study of a qualitative nature, developed from a representative sample of the population and whose objective it was to measure the population's trust of the Brazilian courts. *ICJBrasil* is composed of two sub-indexes: (i) one regarding perceptions, which seeks to measure public opinion about the courts and how they provide services to the public; and (ii) another referring to behavior, which is focused on identifying whether the population seeks out the judiciary to resolve specific conflicts. This index indicates whether or not citizens believe that the institution fulfills its function well. The survey has been carried out every semester by the FGV since 2012 and allows for the accompaniment of changes in trust over time. This index allows for a gauge of public trust in the judicial system. Reports are available at: <http://bibliotecadigital.fgv.br/dspace/handle/10438/6618>.

attorneys (in the case of universities which provide JECs) that provide legal assistance to the population.

Based on the interview schedules used in the pre-test with Military and Civil Police officers in 2015, we developed a specific schedule to be applied to judges and defenders at the JECs. This schedule includes questions about: (I) career history, (II) day to day operations at the organization, (III) what is valued at the institution, (IV) identification with the institution, (V) commitment, (VI) compliance, (VII) relationship with superiors, (VIII) relationship with the population, (IX) opinion about how people perceive the courts, and (X) perception about their own legitimacy.

However, some adaptations were necessary. In the case of compliance, we understood that it is not fitting to ask the judges how willing they are to respect norms and laws. To this end, we proposed instead to ask how decisions from the National Legal Council (CNJ), such as recommendations and resolutions, influence their work.

As for their relationship with superiors, it is important to highlight that judges have autonomy to decide and formulate their convictions. Their decisions can be questioned by superior courts through mechanisms such as appeals and injunctions, but there is no subordination of trial judges to appeals judges or superior courts. Therefore, we restricted this set of question to evaluation processes or disciplinary hearings to which they have been subjected.

Pre Test of the Questionnaire for Judiciary

The schedule was pre-tested in an interview carried out with a judge responsible for a JEC that does not have jurisdiction over any of the key areas of the study. Our interview with her lasted approximately 1 hour and 15 minutes. The judge was very receptive to the questions and showed great interest in collaborating with our study.

At first, we sought to set up interviews with judges at two courts close to the key areas. After a few visits and attempts, it proved impossible to schedule interviews in 2015. Other attempts were made through contacts with other judges, and it was possible to hold an interview with a judge working at a JEC operating at a university.

To overcome the difficulties we are now seeking to: 1) establish contact with the courts, the Association of Brazilian Judges (AMB), the Association of Judges for Democracy (AJD), and the National Legal Council (CNJ), seeking out their support to make judges aware of and participate

in the NEV study; 2) make contact with the Secretary of Public Security to have access to judges who work at the Centers for Citizen Integration (CIC); and 3) make contact with the Public Defender's Office to make public defenders aware of and participate in the interviews.

The next steps in the study consist of: evaluating the script following the first pre-tests; returning to the field and carry out interviews with judges responsible for the JECs in the city of São Paulo; and carrying out interviews with public defenders that work at these courts.

The Interview

One of the most widespread public views regarding the court system is that of sluggishness, according to the judge we interviewed. The volume of work, the structural difficulties, and the lack of personnel were mentioned as the direct causes of this slowness. Because of that, she said, it is important for the courts to adapt. She highlighted some changes that have occurred in recent years to deal with these problems: judges are keeping a closer eye on the work of clerks, which makes the latter more responsive to the structure of the courts; judges have been pushed to act outside of their chambers, together with other employees, in order to accompany and help resolve problems in the courts; the population has more access to judges now than in the past, bringing them closer to the population and their needs. Concerning the JECs specifically, the interviewee affirmed that the service, the quality of contacts, and the time it takes to close cases has been reasonable. Since taking over her JEC, she has only received one complaint about the service. However, she said that sluggishness is still a problem, in spite of the changes mentioned – after all, when the population seeks out the courts it expects speediness in mediating conflicts, and the system needs to adapt.

However, she emphasized that serving the public well and quickly isn't enough to improve the image of the judiciary. According to the judge, the outcome has the greatest impact in people's interpretation of their experience with the judiciary. If their party loses, people place the blame on the courts. People won't remember that they were well attended to, that their initial petition was accurate, that the judge listened attentively during their hearing, heard the witnesses, etc. If the ruling is contrary to their interests, people will say that everything was bad, that they were not informed that they could/had to provide witnesses, etc. Therefore, it's not only the service, the time it takes to try a lawsuit, or the quality of contact that matters when the population evaluates the courts, but also the outcome of the suit – at least for those who access the system.

Finally, the interviewee defined an “authority” as someone who knowledgeable and is able to ensure that their decisions are carried out. The foundation of authority is in the outcome for society. The judge has the role of settling conflicts and needs to have the authority to do so. Reflecting upon juridical authority, she said that nowadays she is disrespected. As for trust in judges, she said that this arises out of credibility and coherence. She thinks that when the judge is seen as a common person, who makes mistakes and is willing to correct them, this helps increase people’s trust in judges.

A judge’s professional history, work conditions, the JEC structure, relationship with the public and between court employees, along with other issues, were points of reference in the pre-test interview carried out with the judge. It helped refine the interview script and offered a few central questions about legitimacy, among them: contact with the population; the way that the judge views the impact of his decisions on the opinion of the judiciary held by the people seeking out the courts; and the demands made regarding productivity, which has increased pressure on judges to work to the point of exhaustion, many times doing away with a case-by-case evaluation. These, and other answers, contributed to an understanding of how judges perceive their own legitimacy.

Profile of Brazilian Judges

Two main studies sought to identify the profile of judges and employees in the Brazilian courts, one of them carried out by the AMB and another by the CNJ. The AMB study was carried out in 2015 and included responses from 3,663 member judges. The objective was to collect data about various issues considered relevant to the courts and society, such as the independence of courts and the National Legal Council (CNJ), the activity, structure, and workings of the various branches of the courts, and appreciation for the courts, among others (AMB, 2015).

The CNJ carried out a census that sought to map out the profile of Brazilian judges and court employees. The employee census included the participation of 60% of court professionals, which means 170,746 employees out of a total of 285,328 answered the questionnaire. Participation by judges was even greater, with 64% (10,796) of the 16,812 working judges providing information for the CNJ survey. The study was carried out at courts in all states. The census had the objective of understanding who judges and employees were and what they thought, identifying levels of satisfaction with institutional policies of the institutions at which they work, and learning about the CNJ itself. It also sought to identify their levels of motivation regarding their career, their professional choices, and their work in the judiciary (Brasil, 2014).

Because the AMB had carried out a similar study in 2005 with the same methodology, it was possible to make comparisons and identify the changing profile of judges in the past 10 years. For example, it was possible to note that whites made up 87% of judges in 2005, and in 2015 this percentage stood at 84%. In 2005, the proportion of female judges was 22%, rising to 28% in 2015. Note that these data refer to AMB members that answered the questionnaire. Therefore, a more complete study was the CNJ census that identified the profile of Brazilian judges, which presented a greater number and wider reach of respondents. According to the data from this survey, Brazil's judges are 64% male and 36% female. With regard to race, 83% self-identified as white, 14% as mixed-race, 1.5% as yellow (Asian), and 1.4% as black. In light of this data, it is possible to state that the profile of Brazilian judges is primarily male and white.

Both studies provide links to the themes covered in the CEPID study and can contribute to reflections developed during the study regarding the judiciary. One possible approach is to request access to the database used in these studies to complement some of the study's quantitative aspects.

MUNICIPAL ADMINISTRATION

The Questionnaire for the local Municipal Administration

The data from the survey of the community for city of São Paulo sample show that the primary city services with which the population has greatest contact are: public works; public transport/fare cards; cleaning/trash or rubble collection; tree pruning and tree/brush removal.

Once these services were identified, we determined that these are the priority services provided by municipal administration that should be studied, and among those, the focus would be on those workers that have direct contact with the public.

To allow for some comparisons between the different public employees (police, city employees, and court employees), we used as a base the schedule developed for and pre-tested with the police. Based on this structure, we developed an interview protocol that would be applied to municipal administration employees. The structure of this schedule follows the following sequence: I) career history; II) day-to-day work at the organization; III) what is valued at the institution; IV) identification with the institution; V) commitment (these topics had to be adapted for the respective ideals and values of the activities of a 'public employee' and not a specific professional activity); VI) compliance; VII) relationship with superiors; VIII) relationship with the public; IX) opinion about how people perceive public employees; X) perception about

their own legitimacy (exploring how much they think their work requires that they exercise authority – different from police and judges, where this is a central assumption of their activity); and XI) legitimacy (Annex 5.4).

In regard to the police schedule, some questions were adapted to capture the ideas and values related to carrying out a “public function” in general, and not a specific professional activity, as was the case with police. We also adapted questions to allow for an exploration of the perception that these employees have regarding their legitimacy as state agents while fulfilling their tasks.

This schedule has been concluded and will be pre-tested with municipal administration employees that are not active in the key areas under study. Once this phase is completed, we will request authorization from the city to carry out this survey at municipal administration agencies responsible for the eight key areas.

2.2.3. ADVANCES/MAIN CHALLENGES

The police, unlike other public employees studied here, are the only agents who are authorized to use physical force. The permanent possibility of resorting to violence, even in pre-established situations, distinguishes the police from all other public services. Although this condition of the citizen’s submission is present not only in interactions with police but with all state agents, only the police is able to resort to violence to try to obtain obedience.

The use of physical force means citizens, especially in their direct relationship with the police, are in a position where they have few alternatives except obedience. The police, for example, are the only public agent that can give orders in public spaces, such as an order to stop, for example, and are able to use force if necessary to make sure their orders are obeyed. In this sense, the police possess a power of coercion that is much greater than the other services and public functions, which at best can apply sanctions such as fines, levy penalties such as public service, suspend benefits, restrict liberties, etc. We also have to take into consideration that beyond a certain point some of these sanctions can only be applied by way of police action, such as arresting a person, for example. This gives the police singular power which in and of itself implies the need for rigorous control and the establishment of limits. With this in mind, we go on to consider that:

1st – the two police forces have different types of contact with the public

The police's power of coercion, described above, is much more present in the actions of the Military Police than in the actions of the Civil Police. The different responsibilities of the two police forces is what will lead to this distinguishing element in how they authorize authority and the type of contact each has with the population. The Civil Police, as a judicial police, does not carry out active patrols, which is a duty of the Military Police. This means that the Military Police is the authority that most frequently initiates contact with the population. This happens during their patrols, when making their presence known, or more explicitly during stops. The visibility of the patrols in and of itself instills a sense of authority. When Military Police officers stop people on the street, even for a simple document check, for example, this implies a restriction of liberty (even if brief) of the people who are under suspicion. Situations such as these obligate people to submit to police orders, which has a much greater relation to their perception of legitimacy of the authority to which they are subject.

Civil Police officers, with the exception of investigative activities, carry out services at the police precincts when recording criminal reports. Generally the citizen is the protagonist in these contacts, and there is no condition of suspicion but instead of a citizen seeking out a service. Even though during this process the police officer exercises authority (by making decisions, determining priorities, etc.), this relationship implies a less hostile submission, and with the exception of serious crimes, the citizen still has the possibility of avoiding submission to this service, should they not trust in or deem the service to be inadequate.

Another theoretical challenge that appears is to extend this debate beyond the police context. This means entering a field where there is not only sparse research, but also where there are few references relating other public authorities to legitimacy.

2nd – the universe to be studied

This difference between the police forces is reflected in the development of the questionnaires (as noted above), and also had an impact on the work of collecting data. Originally we sought to work with a sample of public employees – police officers, judges, and municipal administration officials – working in the eight key areas. A quantitative study allowed us to note similarities and differences in the profiles and perceptions of these employees, as well as to establish comparisons between the perception of workers and of residents in the key areas regarding subjects such as democracy and rights.

However, we observed that in the Civil Police, the number of officers active in the key areas is very small. While the number of Military Police allowed for a projection of a universe of

approximately 1,120 officers, for the Civil Police this universe is under 200 officers. Even if all the Civil Police who are active in the key areas will take part in the study, we would not have enough data to statistically treat the data.

This same problem appears when we consider the local municipal administration and court employees. According to the community survey, the population has the greatest contact with five services: public works; public transport/fare cards; cleaning/trash or rubble collection; tree pruning and tree/brush removal; and tax/fine collection. Considering that in each of these areas there is on average three employees, we would have a universe of at most 120 possible interviewees. In the judiciary, the focus of the study is on the JECs. In the key areas there are five JECs, and considering that each of these has on average three judges, we would have a universe of 15 interviews.

3rd – collecting information

Considering the limitations cited above, with regard to the police we sought to expand data collection, with the support of professional associations, to police working across the city of São Paulo. This would allow us to have a more representative sample size without hindering our ability to have a representative sample of Military Police in the eight key areas. As for the Civil Police, as well as judges and municipal administration employees in the eight key areas, the study would be qualitative, seeking to interview at each institution the greatest number of people from the eligible universe.

2.2.4. COMMUNITY SAFETY NETWORK

The Community Safety Network (RCS - Rede Comunitária de Segurança), a community policing project working in partnership with residents in the Morumbi neighborhood that was being accompanied by the NEV team since October 2014, was temporarily suspended in the beginning of 2015 and later stopped altogether with the removal of the responsible police officer. One of the allegations by superiors at the Military Police for his removal was the accusation that the police officer was benefitting financially from the project through the selling of security services. Another accusation was that the residents' monitoring system, which communicated directly with the Community Police Base in the neighborhood, superseded the 190 emergency number, the official number for engaging police services. The motives for the dissatisfaction of superiors with the project were never fully clarified, but a series of possibilities could be considered. In addition to a long history of the police abandoning previous community policing

projects, many of them successful, only part of the police force recognized the viability of this mode of work. For many in the Military Police, traditional policing methods, which maintain a certain distance from the population, are still seen as the most productive way of working, in part because they avoid pernicious situations that can corrupt police officers.

Additionally, as happens at other institutions, internal power struggles are evidenced by the difficulty of officers higher up the chain of command in dealing with the fact that lower-grade officers developed efficient programs and gained some recognition in the general population. Another important aspect to consider is the possible influence of private security firms. The Morumbi neighborhood is full of high-wealth condominiums and residential high-rises and is one of the main regions of activity for these firms, many of them owned by police officers or former police. The project was not well received by these entrepreneurs, and as a result the group managing the RCS organized a meeting with these companies' representatives. Whether or not it is a coincidence, following this meeting the project was interrupted and then paralyzed.

Our follow up of this project allowed us to observe how relationships developed in those circumstances between the police and the community. The abrupt manner in which the project was interrupted, removing the police officer who led the project together with the community, was very notable. The fact that the project was well received and included the participation of the population (which organized appeals to different levels of the hierarchy so that the abovementioned officer could return to his post) weren't taken into account by managers, rousing feelings of betrayal and disrespect among residents.

This provides an example how police administrators sometimes are impervious to and non-responsive to requests and feedback from the population. Decisions such as these, which do not take into account the demands of the population and are executed in a way that is not transparent or clearly and objectively justified, undermine trust in and the legitimacy of the institution.

The feeling of betrayal and disrespect expressed by residents is related to the way that decisions are made. A situation that worsened when we consider that such decisions can be made for reasons that have nothing to do with public safety or the common well-being.

Occurrences such as this, in addition to exposing the relationships between the police and the community, also reflect how subordinates are perceived and treated within the corporation. The police officer who disagrees with instructions from superiors and tries to develop some autonomy is summarily delegitimized by the corporation. Compulsory transfers without plausible justifications, oftentimes used as punishment, and even the initiation of

disciplinary proceedings are frequently used in situations such as this. Such actions delegitimize the police officer within the corporation (in the eyes of his superiors as well as in the eyes of his peers) as well as within the community, impacting the legitimacy of the institution itself.

It is important to note that, in this case, the negative impact was greater on the legitimacy of the institution than the legitimacy of the police officer. Precisely because it involved a project that worked together with the community, residents who were more active in the project provided statements in support of the removed officer, who was subjected to a series of Military Police inquests, among them accusations of lack of discipline and insubordination.

2.2.5. CONTRIBUTIONS OF THE INTERNATIONAL PARTNERS AND ADVISORY BOARD

In the workshops along his visit, Dr. Justice Tankebe from the the University of Cambridge brought to our attention the specificities of the Brazilian police forces. In his view, they should be specified and discussed with thorough attention in the research. How these specific configurations affect legitimacy and democracy would be one of the contributions of the research in taking further the international debate, which is in most part still focused in countries with anglo-saxon traditions.

In order to deal with these questions, the survey with Brazilian policemen should not limit itself to the same questions present in international research, but explore other questions that may affect the their self-legitimacy, such as the existence of two police forces with different commands, the military structure of one of them and the disciplinary punishments etc.

In the discussions of the workshops with Drs. Ben Bradford from Oxford and Jonathan Jackson from the LSE, both specialists highlighted the quantitative differences amongst the studied population. The number of people habilitated to participate in the research from the different civil servants could bring problems for the composition of the sample as much as for crossing statistically valid information between the different groups. These observations led us to adapt our methods according to the size of each population.

On the research instrument itself, Bradford and Jackson help NEV's research team to think questions that prioritize the creation of indicators of self-legitimacy. For future comparisons, they have suggested as well the inclusion of some questions that will be used by the in a research on the FBI.

2.2.6. ACTIVITIES SCHEDULE FOR THE NEXT YEAR

These and other activities will follow the schedule below:

	2016						2017					
	JUL	AUG	SEP	OCT	NOV	DEC	JAN	FEB	MAR	APR	MAY	JUN
Questionnaire online pretest with military police officers												
Pre-testing tools for judges and administration employees	■	■										
Developing tools for judges and administration employees		■	■									
Collecting Data		■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■			
Analyzing data of first stage					■	■	■	■	■	■	■	
Tool review											■	■
Bibliographic review	■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■

3. THE EARLY ADOLESCENTS LEGAL SOCIALIZATION PROCESS AND TRUST IN INSTITUTIONS

3.1. INTRODUCTION

The present study of the process of legal socialization of early adolescents in São Paulo achieved important theoretical and methodological advances over the past year: in particular the development of the conceptual framework, the research instruments, and the first stage of fieldwork.

The main goal of the report is to present four topics: i.) the theoretical and methodological advances compared to the previous report; ii.) the research development concerning the design of research tools, review of the tools, pre-test of the questionnaire; iii.) the first wave of data collection in terms of procedures, measures, sample definition and fieldwork; iv.) the efforts to establish international dialogue.

Legal socialization is the process by which individuals develop their understanding of laws or rules within society, the institutions that create those laws or rules, and the authorities within those institutions that enforce the laws or rules. It also refers to the process of social learning by means of which social norms and orientation to different social authorities are internalized. In sum, legal socialization encompasses the process through which the legitimacy of rules and laws and the authorities, may or may not affect the decision of individuals to violate or to comply with the rules (Cohn and White, 1990; Trinkner and Cohn, 2014; Jeleniewski, 2014).

The importance of this study lies on the specificity of early adolescence for the process of legal socialization and in the future for the legitimacy of institutions. Early adolescence is the period of first experiences with rules and laws outside of the domestic domain. Although the legitimacy of laws, authorities and institutions are under permanent construction, such initial experiences have a strong impact on legitimacy and compliance with rules and laws in the future.

In addition to the debate about legitimacy and related concepts (procedural justice, compliance, institutional trust, interpersonal trust), there is specific discussion applied to early adolescence research. That is because legal socialization is a process that goes beyond a cognitive and social learning process through actual contacts with authorities and the laws and: at this stage The theoretical framework emphasizes the importance of different authorities in the legal socialization process, such as family, teachers and school staff and peers.

This framework highlights the importance that different authority figures have on the construction of legitimacy. It reveals that in addition to the role that legal authorities (police and law system) play, there is enough evidence that parents, school and peers are as important as the legal authorities are to the process of development of legitimacy and confidence in laws and democratic institutions.

In this research approach, the peer group plays an important role in this socialization process. It is surprising that the peer group has received little attention from the general literature. Though very predominant in studies about deviance and juvenile delinquency, the role of the peer group in legal socialization is generally ignored.

As pointed out in the 2nd CEPID Report (2014-15), a preliminary open interview schedule was administered to a small group of early adolescents from public (state and city) and private schools in order to explore early adolescents symbolic universe. This primary approach allowed the team to refine the interview schedule as well as to have a clearer perspective of the challenges of collecting data with this age group: means of access to early adolescents and the data collection instrument format (question wording, length of the interview and tailoring language to the stage of cognitive development). The greater challenge is to develop a dynamic questionnaire that elicits curiosity and sustains their attention. The pre-test also highlighted the substantial role that socioeconomic characteristics may play in legal socialization, compliance with laws, experiences with the police, and exposure to violence.

An interview schedule was designed to focus on structured sets of questions according to the socialization experiences that early adolescents are likely to have in different spheres (legal and non-legal) – in their families, schools, communities, and with the police (legal system), as well as through their interactions with peers. The research questions deal with the concepts of laws and rules, interaction with different authorities, the legitimacy and confidence attributed to authorities, and their experiences of direct and indirect victimization.

The exploratory study identified: i.) early adolescents' perceptions, attitudes and behaviors on rules, laws and authority figures; ii.) experiences and interactions with legal and non-legal authorities (police, school, family, peers); iii.) the impact of direct and indirect victimization of early adolescents over legal socialization. This study also identified the need for the survey to measure: i.) exposure to violence and victimization and; ii.) contact with the police.

In the past year, a detailed research project was submitted to and approved by the National Ethical Committee. The questionnaire was designed, the pre-tested was concluded, and the data collection has already started in order to investigate the early adolescents legal

socialization. Thus, the final research design is that of a longitudinal cohort design with individuals born in 2005. The time-lapse is 5 years (2016 – 2020) with at least 3 waves of data collection. The main data collecting tool is a survey questionnaire; and the full sample is $n = 800$.

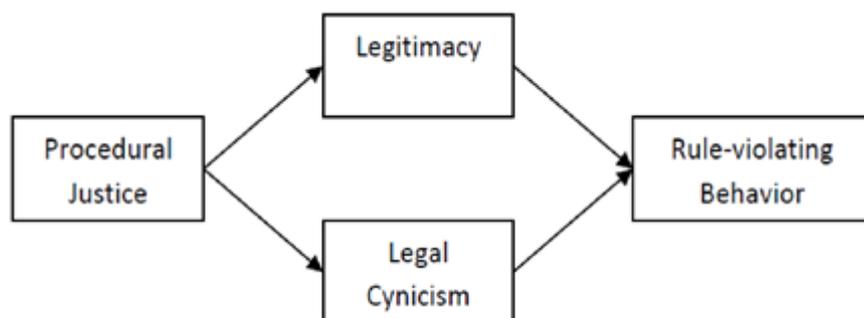
Hence, the “Early Adolescents Legal Socialization Process and Trust in Institutions” research, as part of CEPID-FAPESP program “Building Democracy Daily: Human rights, Violence and Institutional Trust”, has done extensive progress in terms of theoretical and methodological advances over the last years.

3.2. LEGAL SOCIALIZATION AS A FIELD OF STUDY: THEORETICAL AND METHODOLOGICAL ASPECTS

The main theoretical advance was the identification of Legal Socialization as a field of scientific research more than a specific social theory. As Cohn and Modecki (2008) pointed out, in this field there is no established consensus based on measurements. But, above all, there is a set of research that allows a range study possibilities on different social contexts such as the Brazilian reality.

From a theoretical point of view, the most recent and relevant explanatory model in terms of legal socialization is the “procedural justice model” as presented by Trinkner (2012). According to this model, social interactions between the individual and authority figures play a vital role in the legal socialization process, generate legitimacy (or legal cynicism), and have an impact on rule-violating behavior.

Table 1. Legal Socialization model



Trinkner (2012)

Our research is adding new issues to this general model and thus innovating in terms of the international literature. None of the previous studies investigated the role that interpersonal

violence and victimization play in the process of legal socialization, thus the general framework ignores these. Again few studies have explored the role of peer group in this process. Still as pointed out for Tisak *et al.* (1984; 1994) the peer group represents a “horizontal reference” that influence adolescents attitudes and behaviors. Another issue that will be incorporated into the model of procedural justice is that of “legitimate domains” in which adolescents negotiate the limits of parental authority (Darling *et al.*, 2005; 2008), expanding the notion of domains to other spheres beyond the family.

Dialogue with Legal Socialization groundbreaking literature

During 4 months, there was a weekly reading discussion. Thus, 22 papers were read and discussed as presented in the Appendix: Readings for the early adolescence research.

The reading seminars allowed us to refine the concepts and expand the research possibilities on the legal socialization field. As a result, the team was able to refine the theoretical tools that are crucial for the formulation of models and the development of analytical strategies, dissemination and publications.

3.3. RESEARCH DEVELOPMENT

a.) Ethical committee approval

In order to conduct the survey questionnaire test phase, it was mandatory to get the approval from the National Ethical Committee. After approval, the team could start pre-testing the questionnaire and develop the survey with early adolescents.

b.) Survey questionnaire design

The main research instrument is a questionnaire survey-type with few open questions in order to explore reasoning and justification elements of legal socialization (see the Appendix 5.5).

The questionnaire consists of seven thematic sets, and includes social and demographic profiles:

Table 2. Questionnaire structure

SET	OBJECTIVE
Profile	Social profile and school situation.
Family	Explore the legal socialization in non-legal sphere. Procedural justice. Victimization. Rule-violating behaviors (RVB).
Peers	Explore the legal socialization in non-legal sphere. Moral alignment. Bullying. Rule-violating behaviors (RVB).
Teachers	Teachers' legitimacy. Belonging to school. Victimization.
Interpersonal trust	Explore social network and interpersonal trust.
Law perception	Explore the legal sphere, focusing on the legitimacy of laws and legal cynicism. Rule-violating behaviors (RVB).
Neighborhood (fear)	Explore life in the neighborhood, exposure to violence, and victimization.
Police	Explore legal socialization in legal sphere. The contacts with the police, focusing on legitimacy and procedural justice.
Demographic profile	Race and religion.

Each set was designed to address issues of legal socialization, such as knowledge of rules and laws, the perception of the authorities, the relationship with the authorities, procedural justice, legitimacy, legal cynicism and rule-violating behavior (RVB). Additionally, two important issues related to the Brazilian context, not so well explored in the international literature, are the victimization and the exposure to violence (direct and indirect).

Most questions have dichotomous scales: yes / no answers. This was the suitable option for the research population, 11-year-old people. Both the qualitative pilot study and the quantitative instrument pre-tests used many different scales, such as the agreement statement and the 5-points scale. In many cases, early adolescents had difficulty understanding the questions. In order to avoid future misunderstandings, it was decided to use the dichotomous scales to enable better comprehension for the audience, and also to reliably measure the questionnaire variables.

c.) Expert reviewers

During this last year, the research with early adolescents the project was reviewed by 5 international experts.

- *Joseph Murray (Federal University of Pelotas) (July – 2015)*: At the beginning of July, 2015, a specialist in longitudinal study visited the Center in order to help the development of research instruments. Joseph Murray has investigated the childhood antisocial behavior in several longitudinal studies in Britain and Brazil. He has conducted extensive research on the effects of psychological and social influences on antisocial behavior in two birth cohort studies in Brazil (the 1982 and 1993 Pelotas Birth Cohort Studies). His experience as a research coordinator and analyst in Pelotas was important for the early adolescents research in terms of fieldwork operation.
- *Rick Trinkner (Yale University) (November – 2015)*: Following a recommendation by Dr. Jonathan Jackson we contacted Dr. Rick Trinkner who at the time working as a Post Doctoral Associate with Prof. Tom Tyler at Yale University Law School where he was producing with Prof. Tyler a book on Legal Socialization. For sure he is a very gifted young researcher and one who did contribute a lot for our discussions given that a central feature of this work is to understand why people follow rules. His work matches with early adolescents' research because both studies examine how young people are socialized into rule-based institutions and how this socialization shapes the legitimation of authority, acquisition of values and attitudes and behavior-governed codes of conduct. The contact with him was consistent throughout the year after the Legal Socialization Workshop. (See below).
- *Justice Tankebe (University of Cambridge) (March – 2016)*: NEV's early adolescent team had the opportunity to present an overview of the research to Dr. Justice Tankebe during his visit to the Center in March, 2016. His background in longitudinal studies helped in the development of the questionnaire.
- *Jonathan Jackson (The London School of Economics and Political Science) and Ben Bradford (Oxford University) (April – 2016)*: The last two reviewers/consultants were Dr. Jonathan Jackson, from the London School of Economics and Political Science (LSE), and Dr. Ben Bradford, from Oxford University. Both reviewers are specialized in methodology and legitimacy studies. The NEV early adolescent research team had the opportunity to present the final version of the questionnaire to them. This presentation was important

to discuss three main points: i.) to create the analysis modeling possibilities; ii.) to predict the next data collection waves; iii.) how to organize the findings toward publications.

d.) Testing the tools and questionnaire final version

In order to test the questionnaire, a decision was made to test this tool at a group of selected schools between October–November, 2015. Considering the size and complexity of the city of São Paulo, it would be impossible to map the households where the 11-year-old people live. Consequently, the most appropriate way to have access to this age group was through public and private schools.

Several districts with different demographic characteristics were selected within Sao Paulo. In order to administer the questionnaire to early adolescents of different backgrounds, whose objective was to ensure the final questionnaire intelligibility for all audiences.

In total, 12 pre-test interviews were conducted. The first was held at NEV, and it was designed to check understanding of concepts by the interviewees. After conducting these initial interviews, there was another discussion round for changing words, removing some repetitive ideas and clarifying questions.

Finally, with an updated version, there was a final pre-test with 11 early adolescents:

Table 3. Pre-test

SCHOOL	TYPE	DATE	NUMBER OF INTERVIEWS	PLACE (DISTRICT)
Colégio Horizontes Uirapuru	Private	Oct-2015	3	Pinheiros
E. E. Dr. Ubaldo Costa Leite	Public	Oct-2015	5	Brasilândia
E.M.E.F. Octavio Mangabeira	Public	Nov-2015	3	Vila Matilde

Schools were randomly selected from the National School Census 2014 list. Schools were contacted by telephone. On the phone, there was a short presentation and explanation. After the acceptance, the researchers visited the school, talked to the principals, clarified the doubts, and got into the classrooms of 4th and 5th grades in order to explain the research proposal to the students. Students who showed interest in participating, a consent form was given for their parents to sign. Students had to bring the signed form the next day in order to participate in the research study.

On one hand, the contact via school turned out to be very difficult, with many refusals, especially from private schools. On the other hand, progressive schools that were willing to participate made the research very enjoyable. Few parents did not consent with their children's participation. In general, students were very welcome to be interviewed; however, some of them forgot to bring the form signed by parents, and missed the opportunity to be part of the pre- test.

Therefore, only the individuals who brought the consent form signed by parents were allowed to be interviewed. The interviews were held in the school during class time, in a reserved room chosen by the principal. All interviews were audio recorded for later analysis. In general, the interviews took between 30 to 50 minutes.

The interviewees were interested in the questions, but the majority of them lost attention after 30 minutes into the interview. This revealed the need to have a shorter questionnaire, without losing the quality of the data to be collected. It also pointed out the need to adapt the words used to their vocabulary. This exercise was fundamental in order to refine the instrument and get a better, more understandable questionnaire for the 11-year-olds.

As a test of the instrument, it was decided to conduct a couple of interviews in other schools in order to evaluate the questions consistency variation according to each audience background. A spreadsheet was organized and some consistency tests were performed to assess the relevance of the questions. With the results, it was possible to visualize invariable issues among the respondents. As a result, some questions were removed while others were restructured in order to reduce the number of questions and the interview length.

e.) Undergraduate Scientific Initiation Project

As part of research development, there is a scientific initiation scholarship attached to the project. This undergraduate student project focused on the contact between students and teachers and the relationship of authority that emerges from this relationship. With a sample composed of 20 teachers and 8 students, the results pointed out that both sides present different expectations about each other. The majority of teachers, claim they do not feel respected by their students, even in terms of "allurement" deference. While, among the students, the sense of duty to obey and the right to make rules of these authorities is accepted by the majority of the students.

It is important to mention these students recognize the teacher's role of authority, but not necessarily that of the individual fulfilling the role. This second movement takes place through the judgment that the procedures adopted by the teacher, in the exercise of his authority:

whether they are perceived as fair and just (Tyler, 2006). Therefore, when that did not happen, students feel that they do not need to respect them, which creates the sensation of disrespect among the teachers.

In this manner, the idea of “allurement” is not sustained in the way that teachers conceive. The assumption is that teachers either are not acting in accordance with the expectations of a fair procedure, or are exceeding the limits of their authority imposed by their students, that is, more than exercising authority teachers would be trying to control domains of their lives which, in the pupils’ opinion, do not concern to them. The dynamic that emerges from this relation reveals the importance of the dialogic framework (Bottoms & Tankebe, 2012), the understanding of legitimacy as a two-way relationship between authority and subordinate, to a total comprehension of these kind of relations.

It is interesting to notice that when a teacher does not respect the principles of procedural justice, what is jeopardized is feeling of a duty to obey, not the right of that authority to make rules. This may indicate that this first element connects more to aspects of the individual, while the second to the recognition of the importance of the position. Finally, one last point is the fact that this a priori recognition about the right to exercise authority, probably, derives from an early stage of the legal socialization process, in other words, of the contact with parental authorities.

3.4. DATA COLLECTION FIRST WAVE

a.) Data collection procedures

The final questionnaire started to be designed in the second semester of 2015. This process followed some steps: the literature review, and the analysis of the previous instrument used by the Legal Socialization Laboratory, from the University of New Hampshire, in the New Hampshire Youth Study (NHYS).

Sample definition and method

The study participants are residents in the city São Paulo city born in 2005. They are enrolled in the sixth grade in elementary schools (public and private) in the city of São Paulo. To access them, it was decided to approach schools; despite the obstacles faced during the pre-test. To ensure the heterogeneity of the population in São Paulo, the sample was composed of students from public and private schools, respecting the proportion according the National School Census of 2014, divided in seven city areas, which resulted in the following distribution:

Table 4. Sample according to school type

CITY AREA	PRIVATE SCHOOL	PUBLIC (STATE)	PUBLIC (CITY)
North	6	8	1
Center	2	1	0
West	4	2	1
East 1	6	5	0
East 2	4	10	2
South 1	6	3	0
South 2	5	12	2
Total	33	41	6

The Probability Proportional to Size (PPS) method was applied to define the school sample from the school population. In case of refusal, another PPS was run in order to replace the dropped schools generating another list of schools to be contacted.

In order to maintain a statistically relevant sample, considering the losses estimated over 30% a year, a of sample $n = 800$ was established. Thus, this sample size allows a statistically significant analysis without the need for replacement during the longitudinal study.

The fieldwork

Similar to “the longitudinal panel with residents in key areas” research, the data collection was conducted by the *Brazilian Institute of Public Opinion and Statistics* (IBOPE). Therefore, after the pre-tests and final review, the questionnaire was converted by IBOPE to the software, Survey-To-Go, to allow the use of tablets by the interviewers. This method minimizes *errors of commission* and *omission* and *filtering*, and facilitates the systematization of the data into a big data bank.

The initial contacts with the Public Education Departments (state and city) and the private schools started in March-April, 2016. These contacts were fundamental in order to facilitate the communication between the researchers and the subjects, and also establish a relationship with public school staff.

In relation to the private schools, a contact was attempted via organizations of private education, but it was unsuccessful. Thus, contacts were made directly, school by school.

The two Education Departments (state and city) were very helpful. They accepted the research proposal with no restriction, but access to the schools was bureaucratic because every city area has a regional office. Consequently, there was a little delay at the beginning, but, in general, there has been a broad acceptance in the public schools by the principals, coordinators, and teachers, and the parents and the students.

The receptivity in private schools was not the same, especially in the so-called “elite” schools. In many cases, we were asked to send the research proposal to the school board; in other cases, they just refused on the first contact. The fieldwork for the longitudinal panel research questionnaire began on May 15th, and will end by early July 2016 (according to the IBOPE prediction).

IBOPE started the first contact through telephone call to schedule a first visit to introduce the research. In this first visit, fieldwork supervisors presented the research to the school principals and distributed the consent forms for the students in order to gain parental consent. Several strategies were used to explain the research for everyone, including an institutional video recorded by the NEV director and posted on the Center website.

So far, the initial obstacles concern the schools’ understanding about the research results and the respondents’ involvement in the longitudinal research. Another issue, especially in public schools, is the age difference among the sixth graders. The research has found some people born in 2004, and not in 2005, as everyone was expected to be.

On the second visit, the researchers were able to interview the eligible people, São Paulo resident, born in 2005, with contact information form filled and consent form signed. At this stage, another issue was raised: how to ensure that the eligible students do not forget to bring the consent form because it can have a negative impact on the survey rate of acceptance. In accordance with IBOPE, the maximum number of interviews in each school is set at 15 people, with an ideal average of 10: 5 boys and 5 girls. In cases with more than 10 eligible students, there was a random draw of 5 boys and 5 girls per school. In cases with less than 10 people, everyone was interviewed.

To complete the number of interviews (if necessary), there is an amount of supplementary schools in the same region and the same type (public / private, and similar size) to replace them. The proportion of gender was also observed in each region, ensuring the composition of the sample was half male and half female.

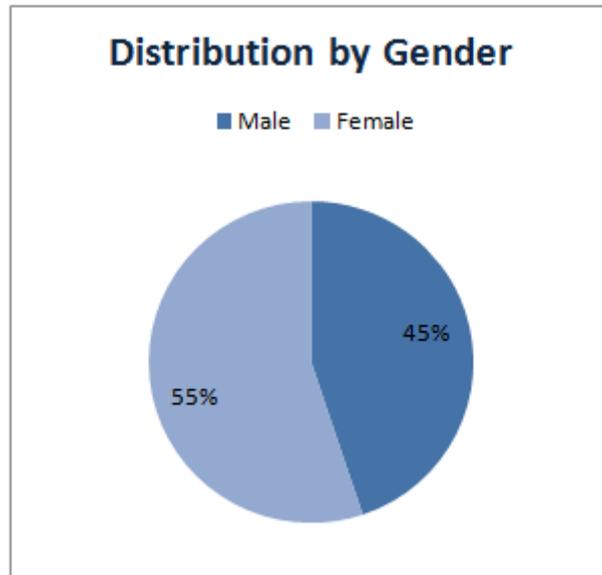
As said previously, the fieldwork started on May 15th, 2016. So, the data collection is not complete at this time. But the IBOPE was able to gather more than 70% of the sample. In less than 40 days on the field (from May 15 to June 20), 591 early adolescents were interviewed; there are only 209 interviews remaining.

Below we present the first primary results, of course results might be changed as when the sample is fully completed.

Table 5. Fieldwork

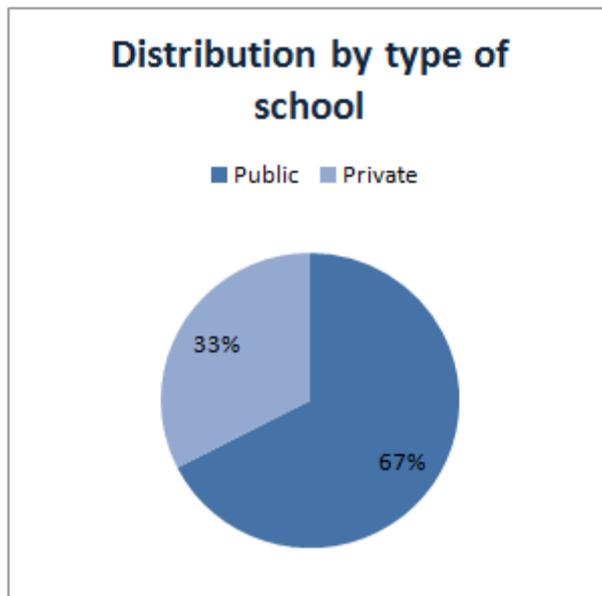
FIELDWORK (SITUATION IN JUNE 20TH)	PRIVATE SCHOOL	PUBLIC SCHOOL	TOTAL
Schools contacted	77	75	152
Refusals	27	9	36
Consent forms handed out	793	1.338	2.131
Consent forms received	206	457	663
Number of interviews	196	395	591
Male	88	180	268
Female	108	215	323
Return rate	25%	34%	31%
Questionnaires applied (average)	8,2	8,1	8,1

Graphic 1. Demography – Gender

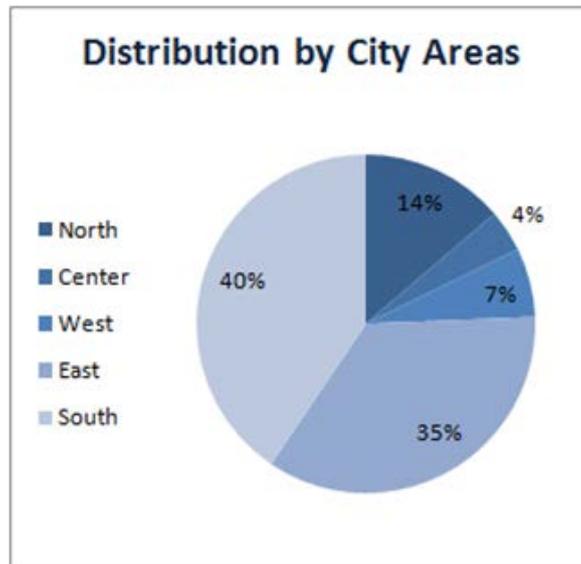


Male: 268 / Female: 323

Graphic 2. School type



Graphic 3. City areas – São Paulo



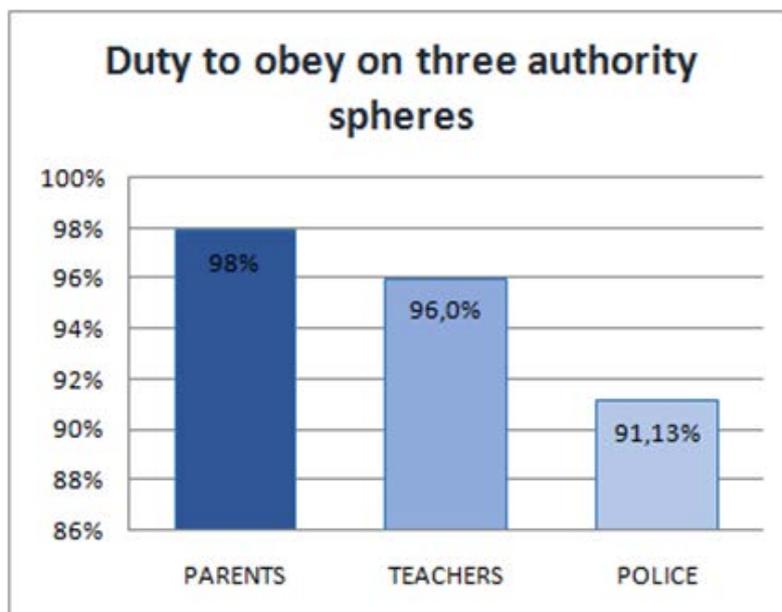
b) Preliminary results

The data presented below represent only partial results. Two graphs are presented – with no further comments – in order to illustrate the ongoing data collection. It is important to note that these data are still partial; and represent only 70% of the sample.

For example, concerning the duty to obey, it was asked the same question in relation to three authority figures: parents, teachers and police.

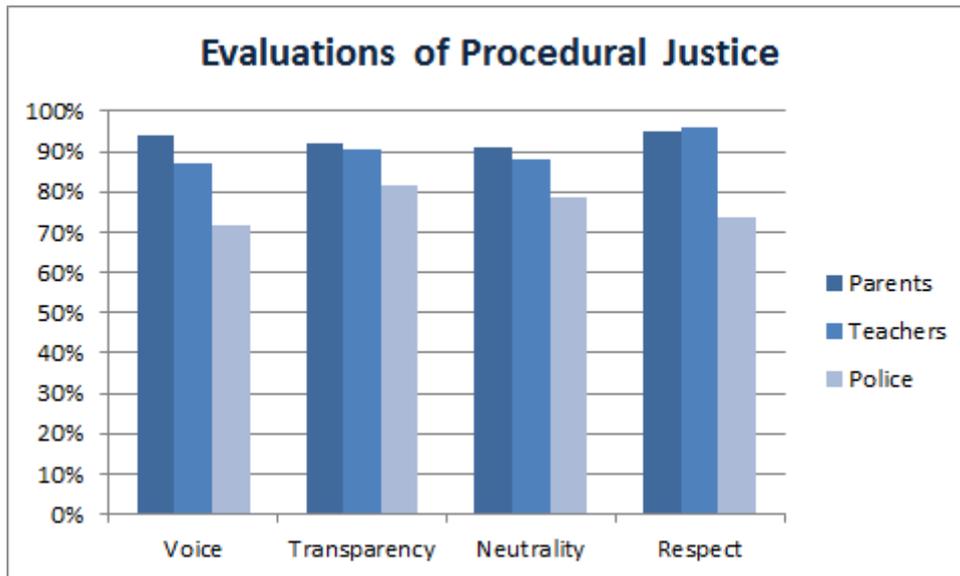
The question is: *Do you must obey your parents/teachers/police even when you do not agree with their decisions?* The partial responses with 70% sample indicate that:

Graph 4. Duty to obey



Another example is the procedural justice question. It was asked: If your parent/teachers/police find out you did something wrong, what would they do: a) *they would give you the opportunity to express your story side?* b) *they would explain why they are reprimanding you?* c) *they would listen to all sides of the story, before making any decision?* d) *they would talk to you politely?*

Graph 5. Procedural Justice



3.5. STRENGTHENING INTERNATIONAL ACADEMIC TIES

a.) Visiting the Legal Socialization Laboratory at the University of New Hampshire

In August 24th, 2015, the postdoctoral researcher Herbert Rodrigues, PhD., visited the Legal Socialization Laboratory at the University of New Hampshire. The visit was conducted by Professor Ellen Cohn, the Research Director of the Legal Socialization Laboratory.

Professor Cohn is a social psychologist who studies how people develop attitudes toward the law and decide to engage in rule-violating behavior. Currently she is working on the National Science Foundation-funded New Hampshire Youth Study (NHYS), a longitudinal study of a cohort of sixth and ninth graders in New Hampshire, USA.

During the visit, Dr. Ellen Cohn spoke extensively about her work, the laboratory activities, the research, findings and analysis. She also presented the UNH campus, and introduced two other professors: Dr. Cesar Rebellón, from the Department of Sociology, and Dr. Charles Putnam,

director of the Justice Studies program. It was an intense visit, and all scholars involved were interested in establishing dialogues and exchanges between Brazil and the USA research.

b.) Legal Socialization Workshop in São Paulo, Brazil

The research team had the opportunity to organize promoting a workshop on Legitimacy and Legal Socialization hosted by NEV. The main guest was Dr. Rick Trinkner, from Yale University, and a former Dr. Ellen Cohn PhD student. Dr. Trinkner is a reference in the field of legal socialization. The workshop focused on both theoretical and methodological issues, and the development of the survey instrument.

The workshop schedule was divided into four days, from November 3rd to 6th, 2015. On the first day, the NEV researchers presented the CEPID project focusing on the three main segments: “longitudinal panel with residents of the key areas”, the “civil servants, legitimacy and trust”, and the “early adolescents legal socialization process and trust in institutions”. On the second day, there was a general discussion on theoretical challenges of researching early adolescents focusing on methodological tools, longitudinal study, cross-sectional, survey, focus group and other techniques. On the third day, Dr. Trinkner gave a lecture for all NEV researchers. His talk title was: “Legal socialization across legal and nonlegal domains”. On the last workshop day, there were two activities: discussion on specific topics concerning the early adolescents research, and a final wrap-up with Dr. Trinkner’s suggestions for future contributions.

The workshop was very important because it occurred between the exploratory study and the survey pre-test. It was the moment when doubts about the data collection could be solved. Thus, every issue was discussed in depth, making the conceptual framework much clearer.

As a result, the early adolescents legal socialization research decided to focus the investigation on the role of legal attitudes, legitimacy and legal cynicism as mediators between procedural justice and rule-violating behavior.

c.) International Conferences

So far, the early adolescents legal socialization research team had the opportunity to present one paper at an international conference in 2015. Additionally, there are other four papers accepted for international meetings in 2016:

- *65th Annual Meeting of the Society for the Study of Social Problems - SSSP (Chicago, USA – Aug. 2015)*: The first presentation occurred in Chicago on August 21st, at the Society

for the Study of Social Problems (SSSP). This is the main forum for sociological and interdisciplinary debate in the USA. This paper was presented by Herbert Rodrigues in a roundtable with two more researchers (one focused on human rights and the rights of girls, and another on institutional governance in countries like South Africa and Turkey).

- *ii.) ULAPSI (Unión Latinoamericana de Entidades de Psicología) (Buenos Aires, Argentina – Jun. 2016):* The paper, “Socialização legal de adolescentes: autoridade, confiança e exposição à violência”, presented by Aline Morais Mizutani Gomes, had the objective to describe authority, trust and exposure to violence. Despite the advances in the rights assurance observed in Brazil recently, there are still high rates of socioeconomic inequality and violence, which results in greater vulnerability for children and adolescents. It is known that exposure of violence (direct or indirect) of the young effects their development, stimulating certain moral detachment, hostility and low interpersonal and institutional trust. Furthermore, although there is broad support for the democratic system, many of its institutions still lack legitimacy, largely due to the way they operate, often arbitrary and violent. However, the relationship between exposure to violence and the construction of the legitimacy of laws and authorities has not been investigated. This presentation seeks to show the legal socialization process, namely, the process by which individuals acquire their attitudes and beliefs about the rules and laws. The literature review and some exploratory interviews with early adolescents highlight the impact of interactions between adolescents and the figures of legal and non-legal authorities (parents, teachers, police) in shaping their conceptions of trust, duty of obedience, rules and laws.
- *iii.) IV Congresso Internacional Transdisciplinar sobre a Criança e o Adolescente (Belo Horizonte – Jul. 2016):* The paper, “O campo da Socialização Legal no Brasil: considerações sobre o fator vitimização”, presented by Debora Piccirillo Barbosa da Veiga, presents the Legal Socialization as an inquire field to investigate the beliefs and perceptions about rules and laws. Through the legal socialization process, laws are legitimized (or not), effecting personal decisions to comply (or not) with norms. Therefore, adolescence is a crucial period because it is when the first experiences with law occur. Such experiences are decisive in forming beliefs, attitudes and future behaviors. As a field of inquiry, legal socialization has been explored through different approaches, considering factors such as cognitive development, family and peers interactions, and quality of contact with legal and non-legal authorities. To bring this debate to Brazil it is necessary to consider contextual specificities. It is known that both

exposure to violence and victimization effect individuals' development, fostering moral disengagement, hostility and low levels of interpersonal and institutional trust. The main goal is to present this framework, emphasizing how violent experiences can influence the legal socialization process, effecting adolescents' views on laws.

- iv.) *Third ISA Forum of Sociology - International Sociological Association (Vienna, Austria – Jul. 2016)*: The paper, "Legal socialization process of children and early adolescents in Sao Paulo, Brazil", presented by Herbert Rodrigues, has the objective to present the process of development of legitimacy and trust in democratic institutions in its roots, and its impact on the behavior towards the law of early adolescents (11 years old) as they move into adolescence (15 years old). The general assumption for this paper is: legitimacy and compliance with laws and democratic institutions in the city of Sao Paulo (investigation focus) cannot be fully understood without a detailed study about how compliance with laws, rule and norms develop and are internalized and expressed among children and early adolescents. The primary research question is: how do early adolescents from different social backgrounds, living in urban areas with different characteristics, patterns of access (and violations) to rights develop an understanding of laws and authorities? In conclusion, the legal socialization process is one key issue in understanding phenomenon of urban violence and crime, and also in understanding the persistence of serious human rights violations even in the democratic period of Brazil.
- v.) *66th Annual Meeting of the Society for the Study of Social Problems - SSSP (Seattle, USA – Aug. 2016)*: The paper, "Early adolescents' legal socialization process in São Paulo, Brazil", presented by Renan Theodoro de Oliveira, reflects the main challenges of addressing the legal socialization framework in the Brazilian context. The main objective of the paper is to present an overview about the process through which children and early adolescents acquire their attitudes and beliefs about rules and laws. This paper presents the initial descriptive results of the survey on legal socialization and seeks to formulate the initial analytical hypothesis.

d.) International Partnerships for Publication and Dissemination

The period of time concerning this report was important to strength international partnerships in order to generate ideas and partnership for publications. Thus, there is a writing plan for the next period. One paper is currently under construction, and it discusses the exploratory fieldwork. From the interviews conducted in the previous fieldwork, team members

started to elaborate a paper entitled, “Legal socialization of adolescents in São Paulo: authority, trust and exposure to violence”. This paper will be submitted to the Psychology and Society Journal. In this paper, three cases from different early adolescent backgrounds were selected in order to analyze their understanding about authority and laws.

Other publications will focus on analyses from the first wave of the survey with early adolescents. The presentations given at several conferences are going to shape these coming papers.

On December 2015, the research team attended a workshop promoted by UNICEF in São Paulo. The workshop’s goal was to create academic partnerships for UNICEF Innovation Unit in New York, in order to solve challenges facing children around the world. According to UNICEF, interdisciplinary research provide a more accurate and comprehensive understanding of needs and challenges. And also, innovative methods for data collection, monitoring and evaluation help assess the impact of social programs. For these reasons, NEV is a key player of this value-add in producing data analysis and evidence that can be used as a basis for driving results to reach vulnerable children and early adolescents.

3.6. DOMESTIC DISSEMINATION AND PARTNERSHIP

The research team presented part of the early adolescents research on the course, “Human Rights and Youth,” held in partnership with the SESC-SP. The talk entitled, “Youth, authority and legal socialization,” discussed the main concepts and ideas developed in the field of legal socialization. The main goal was to propose new ways of understanding the relationship between young people and authorities.

This was the first research presentation for a non-academic audience. The presenters faced some challenges for the dissemination of knowledge produced in this CEPID. As might be expected, the audience demanded pragmatic responses for the problem of “juvenile delinquency”. However, the research proposal is to expand the scope of the study to the relationship between young people and authorities in a broader way. Therefore, it is a challenge to present new explanatory perspectives on issues in which NEV is already widely recognized.

The research with early adolescent has become possible to know the way of thinking and the behavior of these individuals, the values present in this generation, the language, forms of expression and view of the world. Thus, the development of a survey research has taken into account the formulation of short and direct sentences, simplification of scales, and the interview length - thirty minutes average. This allowed the research team to develop a methodological tool

that can be successfully replicated in other studies across the country. Therefore, the research contributes in the formulation of strategies for working with that particular age group, regarding both the transmission of complex contents and the best approach strategies and ways of dealing with a constantly changing public.

3.7. SCHEDULE FOR THE FOLLOWING PERIOD (2016-2017)

	2016						2017					
	JUL	AUG	SEP	OCT	NOV	DEC	JAN	FEB	MAR	APR	MAY	JUN
Definition and testing of analysis models												
Defining the theoretical analysis model	█	█										
Creating the statistical model			█	█	█							
Data analysis												
Development of the analysis				█	█	█	█	█				
Meeting with internal and external consultants specialized in youth studies and on legal socialization												
Theoretical and methodological discussion	█	█	█	█	█	█						
First results publication												
Publication of the first results				█	█	█	█	█	█	█	█	█
Survey second wave												
Planning							█	█	█	█		
Making the (re) contact											█	█
Research report												
Complete report from the first data collection			█	█	█	█						

3.8. APPENDIX: READINGS FOR THE EARLY ADOLESCENCE RESEARCH

The first studies on legal socialization (Cohn & White, 1990; Louin-Tapp, 1991) explored how law-related concepts and values are learned, and how they can affect law-related attitudes and behaviors. Even in studies with a psychological approach, such as that by cognitive theory or the social learning theory, the role of socializing agents in the legal socialization process is already

emphasized, showing the importance of interactions with authorities to adolescents' development.

Analysis of the criminal justice system and the legitimacy of legal institutions also pointed the role of contact with authorities through the procedural justice theory. Such an approach argues that contact with authorities, if based on the principles of voice, fairness, neutrality and respect, can lead to behavioral changes, such as compliance and cooperation. Research in the legal socialization field (Fagan & Tyler, 2005; Piquero *et al.*, 2005; Tyler *et al.* 2014; Tyler 2015; Slocum *et al.* 2015) has shown that procedural justice is also important to young people and adolescents. There are patterns of socialization derived from the quality of contact with institutions that result in more or less compliant behavioral tendencies.

Even authors who do not make use of the theory of procedural justice highlight some of its elements as essential in shaping the citizen perception of rules and laws. According to Justice and Mearns (2014), the justice system could teach citizens about laws and citizenship. However, the legal system provides conflicting messages that undermine its own legitimacy in a way that individuals will no longer support it. Groer *et al.* (2015) highlight the importance of school belonging for children's development and behaviors. For example, fairness, equitable, respectful and transparent treatment make the children feel good in the school place. Thus, they perceive themselves as an important member in the school. This process positively influences their cooperation and respect for school rules.

Trinkner (2012) points out some limitations in the procedural justice model, such as theoretical restrictions to the legal sphere, the absence of measures for specific interactions, and the choice for application with specific samples, such as juvenile offenders that have had a biased contact with legal system. In order to overcome these limitations, Trinkner and Cohn (2014) conducted a study with non-institutionalized teenagers, expanding the analyses beyond the legal sphere. The study revealed a positive relation between fair treatment and legitimacy, not only for police, but also for parents and teachers. The study highlights the importance of non-legal spheres, in which the daily authorities also act as socializing agents of laws.

Other studies had already emphasized the importance of the non-legal sphere (Laupa, 1991; Laupa & Turiel 1993; Tisak & Turiel, 1984; Tisak *et al.* 1994). Children evaluate and differentiate the attributes of each authority to accept the decision made. Justifications to legitimize a decision are based on the authority's attributes—be competent, have knowledge, social position—while justifications to obey refer to action itself and likelihood of punishment. Besides that, authorities' boundaries are flexible once the kind of order or rule, and the context

in which it occurs matters for teenagers' evaluation of authorities' legitimacy (Darling *et al.*, 2005; Darling *et al.*, 2008). Moreover, legitimacy and obedience do not always go together (Milnitsky-Sapiro *et al.*, 2006). There are domains in which adolescents understand parents' concern, but do not fully obey their rules.

In addition to the justice system, parents and teachers, the peer group is another authority figure capable to control and influence early adolescents' behavior. Goldstein and Tisak (2006) found that not only adolescents assign different justifications and limits to parental and peer intervention, they also give greater authority to peers than to parents to control some behaviors. Alfieri and Marta (2015) showed that, if brothers have friends from ethnic minorities, it is more likely that the adolescent has less racist attitudes, since the brother serves as a model.

Finally, another important element on legal socialization studies is trust. Trust presumes expectations on other's behaviors may influence individual behavior (Rotenberg, 2010). At the institutional level, Malone (2009) shows the impact of trust in the justice system so that citizens become supportive of its institutions. Regarding interpersonal relations, Smetana (2010) assesses the importance of trust as an element of support for parents' social control, showing that adolescents' trustworthiness tend to voluntarily notify their parents about their activities in a greater extension of domains.

Table 6. Legal Socialization Readings

SUBJECT	PAPERS
(Re)introduction	Fagan & Tyler (2005), <i>Legal socialization of children and adolescents</i> . Trinkner (2012), <i>Testing the procedural justice model of legal socialization: Expanding beyond the legal world</i> .
Legal Socialization	Tapp (1991), <i>Geography of legal socialization</i> . Cohn & Modecki (2008), <i>Legal socialization</i> . "Encyclopedia of Law and Psychology".
	Piquero & Fagan (2005), <i>Developmental trajectories of legal socialization among serious adolescent offenders</i> .
	Cohn & Trinkner (2014), <i>Putting the "social" back in legal socialization</i> .
	Tyler <i>et al.</i> (2014), <i>Street stops and police legitimacy: teachable moments in young urban men's legal socialization</i> .
	Justice & Meares (2014), <i>How the criminal justice system educates citizens</i> . Slocum, Wiley & Esbensen (2015), <i>The importance of being satisfied</i> .

Trust	<p>Rotenberg (2010), <i>Conceptualizing interpersonal trust</i>. Smetana (2010), <i>The role of trust in adolescent-parent relationship</i>.</p>
	<p>Malone (2009), <i>The verdict is in: the impact of crime on public trust in Central American justice systems</i>. Tyler, T. R. (2015), <i>Why trust matters with juveniles</i>.</p>
Family	<p>Darling et al. (2008), <i>Individual differences in adolescents' beliefs about the legitimacy of parental authority and their own obligation to obey</i>. Darling, Cumsille & Pena-Almay (2005), <i>Rules, legitimacy of parental authority, and obligation to obey</i>. Alfieri & Marta (2015), <i>Sibling relation, ethnic prejudice, direct and indirect contact: there is a connection?</i></p>
Peers	<p>Goldstein & Tisak (2006), <i>Early adolescents' conception of parental and friend authority over relational aggression</i>.</p>
	<p>Laupa (1991), <i>Children's reasoning about three authority attributes: adult status, knowledge, and social position</i>. Laupa & Turiel (1993), <i>Children's concepts of authority and social contexts</i>.</p>
	<p>Tisak & Turiel (1984), <i>Children's conceptions of moral and prudential rules</i>. Tisak, Tisak & Rogers (1994), <i>Adolescent' reasoning of authority and friendship relation in the context of drug usage</i>.</p>
	<p>Grover, Limber & Boberiene (2015), <i>Does it matter if students experience school as a place of community?</i></p>

REFERENCES

- ALFIERI, S.; MARTA, E. Sibling Relation, Ethnic Prejudice, Direct and Indirect Contact: There is a Connection? *Europe's Journal of Psychology* 11(4): 664-676, 2015
- ASSOCIAÇÃO DOS MAGISTRADOS BRASILEIROS. *A imagem das instituições públicas brasileiras*, Brasília/DF: AMB, setembro, 2007.
- ASSOCIAÇÃO DOS MAGISTRADOS BRASILEIROS. Resultados Pesquisa AMB 2015. *A AMB quer ouvir você*. AMB, 2015.
- BOTTOMS, A.; TANKEBE, J. Beyond procedural justice: A dialogic approach to legitimacy in criminal justice. *The journal of criminal law and criminology*, v. 102: 119-170, 2012
- BRADFORD, B. et al. Why do “the law” comply? Procedural justice, group identification and officer motivation in police organizations. *European Journal of Criminology*, v. 0, nº 0, p. 1–22, 2013.
- BRADFORD, B. The dog that never quite barked: Social identity and the persistence of police legitimacy. Bosworth, M., Hoyle, C. and Zedner, L. (eds) *Changing Contours of Criminal Justice: Research, Politics and Policy*. Oxford: OUP (2016).
- BRADFORD, B.; JACKSON, J. Enabling and Constraining Police Power: On the Moral Regulation of Policing. *LSE Law, Society and Economy Working Papers*, n. January, 2016.
- BRADFORD, B.; MILANI, J. and JACKSON, J. *Identity, Legitimacy and ‘Making Sense’ of Police Violence* (June 10, 2016). Available at SSRN: <http://ssrn.com/abstract=2793818>
- BRADFORD, B.; QUINTON, P. Self-legitimacy, Police Culture and Support for Democratic Policing in an English Constabulary. *British Journal of Criminology*, v. 54, nº 6, p. 1023-1046, 2014.
- BRASIL. Conselho Nacional de Justiça. *Censo do Poder Judiciário*. Brasília: CNJ, 2014.
- BRASIL. MINISTÉRIO DA JUSTIÇA; CEBEPEJ, Centro Brasileiro de Estudos e Pesquisas Judiciais. *Juizados Especiais Cíveis – estudo*. Brasília: MJ, 2007.

- BRASIL. Perfil do acesso à justiça nos juizados especiais cíveis. Coord. Paulo Eduardo Alves da Silva [et al.]. – Brasília: Conselho Nacional de Justiça, 2015.
- BRASIL. Síntese de dados do Diagnóstico sobre os Juizados Especiais Cíveis. Relatório Descritivo, Brasília: CNJ/IPEA, 2013.
- CARDIA, N.; CASTELO BRANCO, F.; CUBAS, V.; ALVES, R.; HIGA, G. “Percepções sobre a Justiça entre moradores da cidade de São Paulo: 2001-2003”. Revista USP, n. 101 – Justiça Brasileira. Março/Abril/Maio, 2014.
- COHN, E. S.; MODECKI, K. L. Legal socialization. In: Cutler, B.L. (Ed.), *Encyclopedia of Law and Psychology*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications Volume 2: 450-453, 2008.
- COHN, E.; WHITE, S. *Legal socialization: a study of norms and rules*. New York: Springer-Verlag, 1990.
- CUBAS, V; NATAL, A., TEIXEIRA, F. C. B. Violência Policial: abordagens da literatura. In BOITEMPO. *Bala perdida A violência policial no Brasil e os desafios para sua superação*. São Paulo : Editora Boitempo, 103-109, 2015
- CUNHA, L. G.; BUENO, R; OLIVEIRA, F.; SAMPAIO, J.; RAMOS, L.; PIERI, R. *Relatório com os dados da pesquisa Índice de Confiança na Justiça (ICJBrasil)*, FGV, referente ao 2º semestre de 2015.
- DARLING, N.; CUMSILLE, P.; MARTÍNEZ, M. L. Individual differences in adolescents’ beliefs about the legitimacy of parental authority and their own obligation to obey: A longitudinal investigation. *Child Development* 79(4): 1103-1118, 2008.
- DARLING, N.; CUMSILLE, P.; PEÑA-ALAMPAY, L. Rules, legitimacy of parental authority, and obligation to obey in Chile, the Philippines, and the United States. *New directions for child and adolescent development* (108): 47-60, 2005.
- FAGAN, J.; TYLER, T. R. Legal socialization of children and adolescents. *Social Justice Research*, 18(3): 217–241, 2005.
- GOLDSTEIN, S.E.; TISAK, M. S. Early adolescents’ conceptions of parental and friend authority over relational aggression. *The Journal of Early Adolescence* 26(3): 344-364, 2006.

- GROVER, H.M.; LIMBER, SUSAN P.; BOBERIENE, L.V. Does it matter if students experience school as a place of community? *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 85.6S: S79 – S85, 2015.
- HAAS, N. E. et al. Explaining officer compliance: The importance of procedural justice and trust inside a police organization. *Criminology and Criminal Justice*, 2015.
- INEP. *Censo Escolar*. Available at: <http://portal.inep.gov.br/basica-censo>, 2014. Last access: 25/05/2016.
- JACKSON, J. and BRADFORD, B. *Police Legitimacy: A Conceptual Review* (September 29, 2010). Available at SSRN: <http://ssrn.com/abstract=1684507>
- JACKSON, J. et al. Why do people comply with the law? Legitimacy and the influence of legal institutions. *British journal of criminology* v. 52, n. 6, 2012.
- JACKSON, J.; BRADFORD, B. AND MACQUEEN, S. AND HOUGH, M. Truly Free Consent? On the Nature of Duty to Obey (June 18, 2015). Available at SSRN: <http://ssrn.com/abstract=2620274>
- JELENIEWSKI, S. *Expanding Legitimacy in the Procedural Justice Model of Legal Socialization: Trust, Obligation to Obey and Right to Make Rules*. Dissert, University of New Hampshire, 2014.
- JONATHAN-ZAMIR, T.; HARPAZ, A. Police Understanding of the Foundations of Their Legitimacy in the Eyes of the Public: The Case of Commanding Officers in the Israel National Police. *British Journal of Criminology*, v. 54, nº 3, p. 469–489, 2014.
- JUSTICE, B.; MEARES, T. L. How the criminal justice system educates citizens. *The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* 651(1): 159-177, 2014.
- KAUKINEN, C.; COLAVECCHIA, S. Public Perceptions of the Courts: Na Examination of Attitudes Toward the Treatment of Victims and Accused. *Canadian Journal of Criminology*, 41(3), pp. 365-84, 1999.
- LAUPA, M. Children's reasoning about three authority attributes: Adult status, knowledge, and social position. *Developmental Psychology* 27(2): 321, 1991.
- LAUPA, M.; TURIEL, E. Children's concepts of authority and social contexts. *Journal of Educational Psychology* 85(1): 191-197, 1993.

- LIPSKY, M. *Street-level bureaucracy, 30th ann. Ed.: dilemmas of the individual in public service*. Russell Sage Foundation, 2010.
- LOUIN-TAPP, J. The Geography of Legal Socialisation: Scientific and Social Markers. *Droit et société* 19(1): 329-353, 1991.
- MALONE, M. F. T. The verdict is in: The impact of crime on public trust in Central American justice systems. *Journal of Politics in Latin America* 2(3): 99-128, 2010.
- MILNITSKY-SAPIRO, C., TURIEL, E., NUCCI, L. Brazilian adolescents' conceptions of autonomy and parental authority. *Cognitive Development*, vol. 21: 317-331, 2006.
- MYHILL, A.; BRADFORD, B. Overcoming cop culture? Organizational justice and police officers' attitudes toward the public. *Policing: An International Journal of Police Strategies & Management*, v. 36, n. 2, p. 338–356, 2013.
- NIX, J. Do the Police Believe That Legitimacy Promotes Cooperation From the Public? *Crime & Delinquency*, n. July, 2015.
- NIX, J.; WOLFE, S. E. The Impact of Negative Publicity on Police Self-legitimacy. *Justice Quarterly*, v. 8825, n. December, p. 1–25, 2015.
- OLSON, S. M.; HUTH, D. A. Explaining Public Attitudes Toward Local Courts. *The Justice System Journal*, 20(1), pp. 41-61, 1998.
- PEREIRA, L. C. B. *A reforma do estado para cidadania*. Brasília: Ed. 34, 1998
- PIQUERO, A. R., FAGAN, J., MULVEY, E. P., STEINBERG, L., & ODGERS, C. Developmental trajectories of legal socialization among serious adolescent offenders. *The Journal of criminal law & criminology*, 96(1), 267, 2005.
- ROTENBERG, K.J. The conceptualization of interpersonal trust: a basis, domain and target framework In: Rotenberg, Ken J., ed. *Interpersonal trust during childhood and adolescence*. Cambridge University Press: 8 – 27, 2010.
- SAMPSON, Robert J. Disparity and Diversity in the Contemporary City: Social (dis)order revisited. *The British Journal of Sociology* 60, no. 1: 1–31, 2009.
- SKOGAN, W. G. Surveying Police Officers. *Envisioning Criminology*. [s.l: s.n.]. p. 109–115, 2015.

- SLOCUM, L., WILEY, S. AND ESBENSEN, F. The Importance of Being Satisfied a Longitudinal Exploration of Police Contact, Procedural Injustice, and Subsequent Delinquency, *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, 43: 7–26, 2015.
- SMETANA, J. G. The role of trust in adolescent–parent relationships: To trust you is to tell you. In: ROTENBERG, K J., ed. *Interpersonal trust during childhood and adolescence*. Cambridge University Press: 223 – 246, 2010.
- SUNSHINE, J, AND TYLER, T. R. The role of procedural justice and legitimacy in shaping public support for policing. *Law & society review* 37.3, 513-548, 2003.
- TANKEBE, J. Explaining police support for the use of force and vigilante violence in Ghana. *Policing and Society*, v.21, n. 2, p. 129-149, 2011.
- TANKEBE, J. Police effectiveness and police trustworthiness in Ghana: An empirical appraisal. *Criminology and Criminal Justice* 8.2, 185-202, 2008.
- TANKEBE, J. *Rightful Authority: exploring the structure of police self-legitimacy*. Paper on the internet, 2014. [s.l: s.n.]. Disponível em: <<http://ssrn.com/abstract=2499717>>.
- TANKEBE, J. The making of “democracy” champions’: Understanding police support for democracy in Ghana. *Criminology and Criminal Justice*, v. 14, n. 1, p. 25–43, 2014.
- TANKEBE, J.. Identifying the Correlates of Police Organizational Commitment in Ghana. *Police Quarterly*, v. 13, nº 1, p. 73–91, 2010.
- TAPP, J. L. The Geography of Legal Socialisation: Scientific and Social Markers. *Droit et société* 19.1, p. 329-353, 1991.
- TISAK, M. S.; TISAK, J; ROGERS, M. J. Adolescents' reasoning about authority and friendship relations in the context of drug usage. *Journal of Adolescence* 17(3): 265-282, 1994.
- TISAK, M.S., AND TURIEL, E. Children's conceptions of moral and prudential rules. *Child Development*. Vol. 55 (3): 1030-1039, 1984.
- TRINKNER, R. *Testing the procedural justice model of legal socialization: Expanding beyond the legal world*. Dissert., University of New Hampshire, 2012.

- TRINKNER, R.; COHN, E. S. "Putting the "Social" Back in Legal Socialization : Procedural Justice, Legitimacy, and Cynicism in Legal and Nonlegal Authorities". *Law and Human Behavior*, 38(6): 602–617, 2014.
- TYLER, T. R. Enhancing police legitimacy. *The annals of the American academy of political and social science* 593.1, 84-99, 2004.
- TYLER, T. R. Procedural justice, legitimacy, and the effective rule of law. *Crime and justice*, vol 30, 283-357, 2003.
- TYLER, T. R. Psychological perspectives on legitimacy and legitimation. *Annu. Rev. Psychol.*, v. 57: 375-400, 2006.
- TYLER, T. R. Trust and legitimacy: Policing in the USA and Europe. *European journal of criminology* 8.4, 254-266, 2011.
- TYLER, T. R. *Why people obey the law: Procedural justice, legitimacy, and compliance*. New Haven, CT: Yale University, 1990.
- TYLER, T. R. Why trust matters with juveniles. *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 85.6S 593, 2015.
- TYLER, T. R. *Why people cooperate: The role of social motivations*. Princeton University Press, 2010.
- TYLER, T. R.; FAGAN, J. Legitimacy and cooperation: Why do people help the police fight crime in their communities. *Ohio St. J. Crim. L.* 6, 2008.
- TYLER, T. R.; FAGAN, J.; GELLER A. Street Stops and Police Legitimacy: Teachable Moments in Young Urban Men's Legal Socialization. *Journal of Empirical Legal Studies*, 11(4): 751-785, 2014.
- TYLER, T. R.; JACKSON, J. *Future Challenges in the Study of Legitimacy and Criminal Justice*. Yale Law School, Public Law Working Paper No. 264, 2013.
- TYLER, T. R.; JACKSON, J. Popular legitimacy and the exercise of legal authority: Motivating compliance, cooperation, and engagement. *Psychology, public policy, and law* 20.1 , 2014.
- TYLER, T.; HUO, Y. *Trust in the Law. Encouraging Public Cooperation with the Police and Courts*. New York, Rousset Sage Foundation, 2002.

VAN CRAEN, M. Understanding police officers trust and trustworthy behavior: A work relations framework. *European Journal of Criminology*, v. 13, n. 2, p. 274–294, 2016.

WEBER, M. *Ciência e Política: duas vocações*. 16ª edição. São Paulo: Cultrix, 2010.

WOLFE, S. E.; NIX, J. The Alleged “Ferguson Effect” and Police Willingness to Engage in Community. *Law and Human Behavior*, 2015.

WOLFE, S. E.; PIQUERO, A. R. Organizational Justice and Police Misconduct. *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, v. 38, n. 4, p. 332–353, 2011.

III. EDUCATION

RESPONSES TO THE MAIN PROBLEMS IDENTIFIED BY REVIEWERS

Dissemination and education initiatives targeted to students/teenagers

In search of responding to the reviews that pointed out the need for more education and dissemination activities, especially those targeted to students and teenagers, we began a series of short courses through a collaboration with the Social Service of Commerce (SESC), as well as organized an extension course with the Faculty of Philosophy, Literature and Languages, and Human Sciences of the University of São Paulo. The aim is to reach not only students and teenagers, but also teachers and other professionals who work directly with children and adolescents, and who can be multipliers of the contents discussed. During the first course with SESC, with the theme Youth and Human Rights, we have reached this public of professionals. In the FFLCH extension course the intention is to open more space for high school students to participate directly. The contents of the lectures made in the courses are already being reproduced in short videos published in NEV's Youtube channel and institutional website for wider reach.

The center has also supported an extension project of art-education and creative citizenship workshops with high school students in public schools and NGOs on the peripheries of São Paulo, coordinated by associate researcher Vitor Blotta in partnership with the School of Communications and Arts of the University of São Paulo. These workshops opened the possibility of introducing more content from the research on procedural justice and youth legal socialization within the activities, a topic which is shown to be important in any human rights education practice.

NEV has advanced its agreements and exchanges between social and public institutions such as schools, police departments and public administration, for the purpose of dissemination and education. An example is the program on home visitation of adolescent mothers, which has since 2004 capacitated and disseminated knowledge and education to women in the peripheries on access to rights, such as right to health, non-violent education, rights related to daycare centres, ways of young mothers to continue formal education etc. Aside from resulting in important publications, such as two books on Home Visitation Programs (Cardia, 2015), this

program is now being implemented as a regular social service by the Santos Martires Community Association in the neighborhood of Jardim Ângela, south zone of São Paulo.

NEV has also continued its strong participation in the media, in seminars and academic congresses, as well as institutional representation in national and international councils, events and workshops. An important example this year has been the organization of lectures from international partner Jonathan Jackson, which inaugurated a partnership for education and dissemination with the Center for the Study of the Metropolis, another CEPID research center,

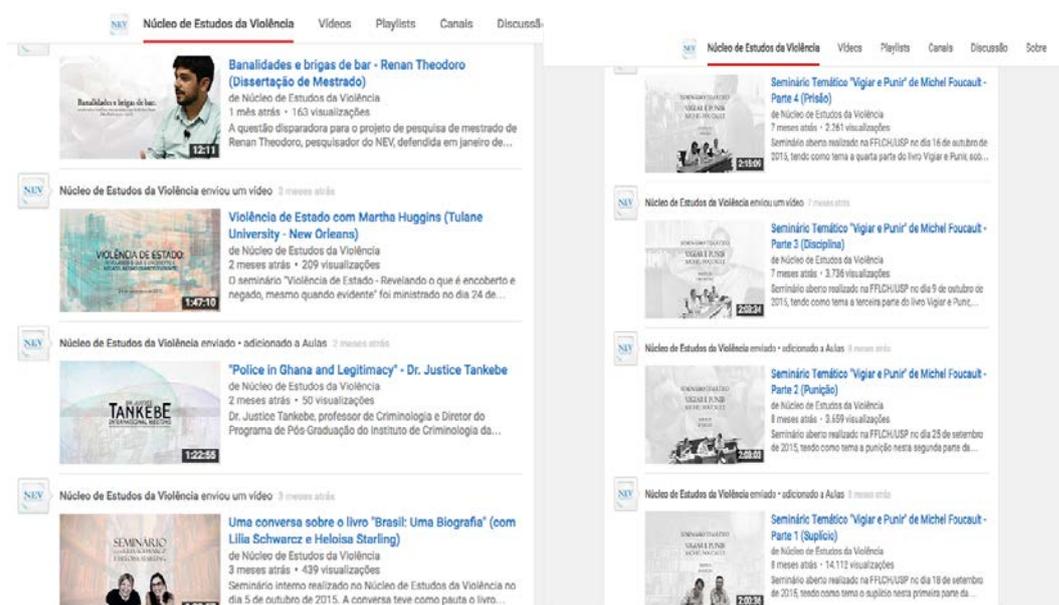
Because the challenges of NEV's dissemination program demand an effective intervention in the academic and public debate, promoting changes in perceptions, values and behavior, the education and dissemination plan also includes special publications for dissemination to publics of academics and young students. Some examples as the Essential Library on Legitimacy and the Reader on Legitimacy and Institutional Trust, and the new Press Database on Violence, an innovative knowledge transfer project developed in partnership with technology foundations from USP and newspapers, which involves testing in schools and newspapers as learning and research tools. The Center is also organizing partnerships with local and international research groups, such as USP research group City of Knowledge, and Massachusetts Institute of Technology Media Lab, in order to develop projects that make use of information technologies and social media for engaging adolescents in civic practices and human rights education.

PROPOSED ACTIVITIES, ADVANCES AND CHALLENGES

NEV's activities in the area of education in the July 2015- June 2016 period continued the plan proposed in the last report, with efforts on developing new audiovisual products, the organization of the *Essential Library on Legitimacy*, as well the organization and implementation of short courses on themes related to the research. The general goal was to reach wider audiences, including high school students.

The human resources program integrated several PhDs and Masters researchers, continued the scientific initiation and post-doctoral projects, and will launch a new call for postdoctoral researchers. Out aim is to support associate and undergraduate researchers, who have been leading the international insertion of the Center in the area of legitimacy, as well as select postdoctoral projects to enhance the overall productivity. The specific activities and challenges of the projects in the area are presented below.

EDUCATIONAL VIDEOS



In terms of the the new set of videos, NEV has released in its Youtube channel thirteen videos in the referred period, totalizing more than thirteen hours of content and 24,815 views and 1,046 followers until June 14, 2016, with great audience of Prof. Marcos Alvarez's course on Foucault's *Surveillance and Punishment* (14.049 views). The number of views and subscribers to NEV's channel on Youtube has raised in the last months, which indicates progress in the area. The videos alternate between longer classes and debates on themes such as violence and political culture in Brazil and abroad, the course on Foucault and special lectures on state violence, police legitimacy and statistical modelling from international partners Martha Huggins, Jonathan Jackson, Ben Bradford and Justice Tankebe, and shorter videos with NEV's team commenting on research thesis and dissertations, and topics from NEV's short courses and media interventions. These materials and others in the production will be organized in the virtual course on legitimacy, arranged for the second semester of 2016.

Images of videos. see <https://www.youtube.com/user/nevuspvideos>

SHORT COURSES IN PARTNERSHIP WITH SESC

Our main focus was the establishment of a formal cooperation with the Social Service of Commerce (SESC), and the development of the first common activity: the organization of the short course Perspectives: Human Rights and Youth, which took between May 9th and May 24th,

2016. The course had four meetings (May 11 -Youth, authority and legal socialization; May 16- Homicide and culture of violence: the conditionings of murders of young boys from São Paulo; May 18 - Youth in the media, young media and citizenship), involving seven researchers of the Centre (Renan Theodoro, Aline Mizutani, Bruno Paes Manso, Marcelo Batista Nery, Vitor Souza Lima Blotta, Eduardo Marangoni Canesin). The course reached an overall public of 58 participants. Most of them were professionals who work with youth in many aspects, and others from both the public and the private sectors who study or are interested in the topic. Even though there were no adolescents participating in the course, we believe the interaction with professional who work in the area will help multiply the networks of access to them. The Centre recorded short videos with the lecturers about the experience of the course, and published the bibliography of the lectures, constituting important audiovisual dissemination material (see. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vj0Uy-lCiwc> last access 15, June 2016). The content is also available at <http://nevsp.org/destaques-home/pesquisadores-falam-em-videos-sobre-curso-nevsesc/>, last access 21, June. It is important to notice that The Center made a dissemination cycle on the course with SESC in digital platforms: previous posts on Facebook to disseminate the course; late posts with the videos and, finally, a permanent reference content in the website. The videos were made as a response for the public, who demanded it on Facebook after the course ended.

The proposal is to consolidate the formal partnership with SESC by proposing a two year work plan with four other proposals of courses in the following themes: violence and culture and culture of violence; crime news and reporting; political culture and trust in institutions; Youth, citizenship, education and occupations in schools.

Direitos Humanos e juventude



Programa

Tradução em Libras disponível. Faça sua solicitação no ato da inscrição, com no mínimo dois dias de antecedência da atividade.

O curso, realizado em parceria com o Núcleo de Estudos da Violência, abordará como a intolerância e a delinquência afetam a socialização e percepção dos jovens; o diálogo sobre o processo de aprendizagem das normas e leis entre jovens; o crescimento e a queda dos homicídios dolosos e as razões para a variabilidade das taxas desses crimes na capital paulista; os jovens como notícia e como produtores de notícia.

Data

09/05/2016 a 18/05/2016

Dias e Horários

Segundas e quartas, 19h30 às 21h30

EDUCATION PROJECTS FOR TEENAGERS AND HIGH SCHOOL STUDENTS: SUPPORT FOR PROJECT ON ART-EDUCATION AND CITIZENSHIP WORKSHOPS IN SCHOOLS AND NGOS FOR YOUTH

On the matter of directly working the themes of the research program with high school students, NEV has supported, along with the National Association of Human Rights - Research and Post-Graduation, and the School of Communications and Arts, the project Laboratory of Art and Active Citizenship (L'ArCA www.larca.com.br), coordinated by NEV researcher Vitor Blotta at the School of Communications and Arts, which promoted art-education workshops in the social projects for youth, such as Instituto Muda Brasil, and the State Public School Amélia Kerr Nogueira, in the extreme south zone of the city of São Paulo. The workshops dealt with issues such as identity, differences and inequalities and healthy environment with the use of artistic languages. In all activities the procedural justice principle was also present, because the application of these values have to be made as much in the procedures and interactions amongst students during the workshop as well as in the content. This project and NEV's collaboration will continue by inserting more directly themes of legitimacy and relations of people with authority and laws. This planning will demand fine tuning with the researchers and results coming from the part project on youth legal socialization process.



Photos workshop at Instituto Muda Brasil and
Photos of workshops at the State School Amélia Kerr Nogueira

SHORT COURSE ON LEGITIMACY AND POLITICAL SOCIALIZATION

A new extension course has been organized by NEV to be held at FFLCH-USP in September. It is open to the community and we will support the participation of students and teachers of public schools. The proposal is to be submitted to the Culture and Extension body of the university.

The objective of the the course is to insert the participants in the classic and contemporary debates about violence and human rights in Brazil, with the aim to discuss the relation of Brazilian society with the laws and institutions of the State, giving tools for the critical interpretation and analysis of current political scenarios to present to students and community, and to practice citizenship oriented actions.

The program of the course is the following:

Title: *Violência, Direitos Humanos e sociabilidade política no Brasil: como os brasileiros se relacionam com as leis e a democracia?*

1. September 12, 2016

The Formation of the public sphere in Brazil:
between violence and spectacle

- Vitor Souza Lima Blotta
- Eduardo Marangoni Canesin

2. September 19, 2016

Historical formation of São Paulo and
Homicide Trends

- Bruno Paes Manso
- Marcelo Batista Neri

3. September 26, 2016

State Violence and violence in society: social
control and human rights violations

- Maria Gorete de Jesus
- Ariadne Natal

4. October 03, 2016

Power of the State and Parallel Power:
challenges of public security in face of
organized crime

- André Zanetic
- Caren Ruotti

5. October 10, 2016

Legal socialization: how does our youth deal
with authority and the laws?

- Herbert Rodrigues
- Renan Theodoro

6. October 17, 2016

Political socialization in Brazil through the
studies of violence and human rights

- Sérgio Adorno

THE ESSENTIAL LIBRARY ON LEGITIMACY

The special publication *Essential Library on Legitimacy* is part of the set of materials made for education and dissemination purposes. It is a format known in the French academic community in which different scholars write chapters on perspectives and topics of a research theme, through a critical review of ten works chosen as essential readings on the topic. The Faculty of Philosophy, Language and Literature and Human Sciences of the University of São Paulo has published a similar work. NEV's perspective is to produce a similar work, however, with special format and design for the digital publication. The expected ready to online publication by the end of 2016.

During the 2015-2016 period, after setting the ten topics of the theme of legitimacy, the project went through its first phase of literature collection and review. This task was made with the help of graduate researcher Eduardo Canesin and the supervision of Dr. Vitor Blotta. Canesin searched for the literature with the keywords on the topics of the Essential Library in the websites of Versila Library, Scielo, University of São Paulo Theses Data Bank, the last two CEPID reports of NEV (2014; 2015), CAPES Portal, Google Scholar and JStor, and made a long list of works with basis on recurrent literature. We have also articulated with the researchers of the Centre and others invited who will collaborate with the chapters, and selected the ten works to be reviewed. As the researchers will now start the writing process, as proposed in the last report, the expected period for the publication of the Essential Library for free download is the end of 2016.

Preliminary topics, researchers, and selected literature of the Essential Library on Legitimacy

I. Legitimacy and obedience to the laws

Sergio Adorno, Ariadne Natal and Thiago Oliveira

1. Beetham, David. *The legitimation of power*. Macmillan, 1991.
2. Dworkin, R. *Law's Empire*. Cambridge-Mass., Harvard University Press, 1986
3. Honneth, Axel. Democracia como cooperação reflexiva. John Dewey e a teoria democrática hoje. In: SOUZA, Jessé (Org.). *Democracia hoje. Novos desafios para a teoria democrática contemporânea*. Brasília:Unb, 2001.
4. Jackson, Jonathan, et al. "Why do people comply with the law? Legitimacy and the influence of legal institutions." *British Journal of Criminology* (2012).
5. Levi, Margaret, Tom Tyler, and Audrey Sacks. "The reasons for compliance with the law." *Understanding Social Action, Promoting Human Rights* (2012).
6. Neumann, Franz. *The Rule of Law. Political Theory and the Legal System in Modern Society*. Leamington, UK, 1986.
7. Schmitt, Carl. *Legalidade e Legitimidade*. São Paulo: Editora Dal Rey SP, 2007
8. Tankebe, Justice. "Viewing things differently: the dimensions of public perceptions of police legitimacy." *Criminology* 51.1 (2013): 103-135.
9. Tyler, Tom R. *Why people cooperate: The role of social motivations*. Princeton University Press, 2010.

11. Weber. *Economia e Sociedade: fundamentos da sociologia compreensiva*. vol 1. Brasília: UnB, 1999

II. Legitimacy and Authority

Sergio Adorno e Vitor Blotta

1. Adorno, T. W., Frenkel-Brunswik, E., Levinson, D.J., Sanford, R. N. *The Authoritarian Personality*. Norton: NY, 1950
2. Arendt, Hannah. "O que é autoridade?". In: *Entre o passado e o futuro*. 2. ed. São Paulo: Perspectiva, 1979, pp. 127-86.
3. Böckenförde, E. *State, Society and Liberty: studies on political theory and constitutional law*. Trad. J.A. Underwood. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1991.
4. Bourdieu, Pierre. *O Poder Simbólico*. Tradução de Fernando Tomaz. São Paulo: Difel, 1989.
5. Derrida, J. (2002). Force of Law: The Mystical Foundation of Authority. In G. Anidjar (Ed.) *Acts of Religion* (pp. 228-298). New York, NY: Routledge.
6. Durkheim, E. *Educação e sociologia*. São Paulo: Melhoramentos, 1978.
7. Milgram, Stanley. (2009), *Obedience to Authority: An Experimental View*, Harper Perennial Modern Classics; Reprint edition, paperback: 256 pages ISBN_0-06-176521-X ISBN_978-0061765216
8. Raz, Joseph. *Between authority and interpretation: On the theory of law and practical reason*. Oxford University Press, 2009.
9. Sennett, Richard. *Autoridade*. Tradução de Vera Ribeiro. 3ª ed. Rio de Janeiro: Record, 2014
10. Schmitt, Carl. *Teologia Política*. São Paulo: Editora Dal Rey SP, 2006

III. Legitimacy and Institutional Trust

Nancy Cardia and Sergio Adorno e André Zanetic

1. Blanco, Luisa R. "The impact of crime on trust in institutions in Mexico." *European Journal of Political Economy* 32 (2013): 38-55
2. Bradford, Ben, and Jonathan Jackson. "Trust and confidence in the police: A conceptual review." *Available at SSRN 1684508* (2010).
3. Giddens, Anthony. *As Consequências da Modernidade*. São Paulo: Editora UNESP, 1991
4. Hardin, Russell. "Government without trust." *Journal of Trust Research* 3.1 (2013): 32-52.
5. Hartmann, M. "On the Concept of Basic Trust", in: *Trust in Times of (In-)Security, Behemot. A Journal on Civilisation*, Volume 8, Issue 1, 2015, 5-23.
6. Levi, M. e Braithwaite, V. *Trust and Governance*. New York: Russell Sage Foundation, 1998
7. Luhmann, N. *Trust and Power*. New York: Wiley, 1979
8. Moisés, J. A. A. Desconfiança nas instituições democráticas. *Opinião Pública*, Campinas, n. 1, mar. 2005a. v. 11
9. Rothstein, Bo, and Dietlind Stolle. "How political institutions create and destroy social capital: An institutional theory of generalized trust." *98th Meeting of the American Political Science Association in Boston, MA*. 2002.
10. Warren, M. *Democracy and Trust*. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press, 1999.

IV. Legitimacy and the Police

Viviane Cubas

1. Bottoms, A., & Tankebe, J. (2012). Beyond Procedural Justice : A Dialogic Approach to Legitimacy in Criminal Justice. *The Journal of Criminal Law & Criminology*, 102(1), 119–170.

2. Bradford, B., & Jackson, J. (2016). Enabling and Constraining Police Power: On the Moral Regulation of Policing. LSE Law, Society and Economy Working Papers, (January).
3. Bradford, B., & Quinton, P. (2014). Self-legitimacy, Police Culture and Support for Democratic Policing in an English Constabulary. *British Journal of Criminology*, 1–24. <http://doi.org/10.1093/bjc/azu053>
4. Haas, N. E., Van Craen, M., Skogan, W. G., & Fleitas, D. M. (2015). Explaining officer compliance: The importance of procedural justice and trust inside a police organization. *Criminology and Criminal Justice*. <http://doi.org/10.1177/1748895814566288>
5. Jackson, J. et al. On the Justification and Recognition of police power: broadening the concept of police legitimacy. 2012 [s.l: s.n.].
6. Jonathan-Zamir, T., & Harpaz, A. (2014). Police Understanding of the Foundations of Their Legitimacy in the Eyes of the Public: The Case of Commanding Officers in the Israel National Police. *British Journal of Criminology*, 54(3), 469–489. <http://doi.org/10.1093/bjc/azu001>
7. Tankebe, J. (2014a). Rightful Authority: exploring the structure of police self-legitimacy. Paper on the internet. Retrieved from <http://ssrn.com/abstract=2499717>
8. Tankebe, J. (2014b). The making of “democracy”’s champions’: Understanding police support for democracy in Ghana. *Criminology and Criminal Justice*, 14(1), 25–43. <http://doi.org/10.1177/1748895812469380>
9. TYLER, T. R. Enhancing Police Legitimacy. *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, v. 593, n. 1, p. 84–99, 1 maio 2004.
10. TYLER, T. and FAGAN, J., 2008. Legitimacy and cooperation: why do people help the police fight crime in their communities? *Ohio State Journal of Criminal Law*, 6(1), 231-275.

v. Youth and legal socialization

Herbert Rodrigues and Renan Theodoro and Aline Mizutani

1. Tapp, J. L.; Levine, F. J. (1974). Legal Socialization: Strategies for an ethical legality. *Stanford Law Review*, 27, 1-72.
2. Cohn, E.; White, S. (1990). *Legal Socialization: a study of norms and rules*. New York: Springer-Verlag.
3. Fagan, J.; Tyler, T. R. (2005). Legal Socialization of Children and Adolescents. *Social Justice Research*, 18(3): 217–241.
4. Trinkner, R.; Cohn, E. (2014). Putting the “Social” Back in Legal Socialization: Procedural Justice, Legitimacy, and Cynicism in Legal and Nonlegal Authorities. *Law and Human Behavior, American Psychological Association*. Vol. 38, No. 6, 602– 617
5. Justice, B.; Meares, T. (2014). How the criminal justice system educates citizens. *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* 651. January: 159-177.
6. Tyler, T. R.; Fagan, J.; Geller A. (2014). Street Stops and Police Legitimacy: Teachable Moments in Young Urban Men’s Legal Socialization. *Journal of Empirical Legal Studies*, 11(4): 751-785.
7. Darling, N; Cumsille P; Martínez, M. L. (2008). Individual differences in adolescents’ beliefs about the legitimacy of parental authority and their own obligation to obey: A longitudinal investigation. *Child Development* 79.4: 1103-1118.
8. Fine, A.; Cauffman, E. (2015). Race and justice system attitude formation during the transition to adulthood. *Journal of Developmental and Life Course Criminology*, 1, 325-349.

9. Piquero, A. R.; Bersani, B. E.; Loughran, T. A.; Fagan, J. (2014). Longitudinal patterns of legal socialization in first-generation immigrants, second-generation immigrants, and native-born serious youthful offenders. *Crime & Delinquency*. Advance online publication.
10. Tyler, T. R.; Trinkner, R. (in press, 2017). *Legal socialization in an era of mistrust: Fostering popular legitimacy of the law*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

VI. Longitudinal studies on perceptions of legitimacy

Herbert Rodrigues and Marcelo Nery

1. André, Stéfanie. "Does Trust Mean the Same for Migrants and Natives? Testing Measurement Models of Political Trust with Multi-group Confirmatory Factor Analysis." *Social Indicators Research* 115.3 (2014): 963-982.
2. Bangerter, Adrian, et al. "Longitudinal investigation of public trust in institutions relative to the 2009 H1N1 pandemic in Switzerland." *PloS one* 7.11 (2012): e49806.
3. Bynner, John. "Use of longitudinal data in the study of social exclusion." A Report for the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development, Social Statistics Research Unit. London: City University (1996).
4. Carson, Dena C., Finn-Aage Esbensen, and Terrance J. Taylor. "A longitudinal analysis of the relationship between school victimization and student mobility." *Youth violence and juvenile justice* 11.4 (2013): 275-295.
5. Jessor, R., & Jessor, S. (1977). *Problem behavior and psychosocial development: A longitudinal study of youth*. New York: Academic Press.
6. Ryder, Norman B. "The cohort as a concept in the study of social change." *American sociological review* (1965): 843-861.
7. Sweeten, Gary Piquero, Alex. Age and the Explanation of Crime, Revisited. *Journal of Youth and Adolescence* [0047-2891]:2013 vol:42 iss:6 pg:921 -938

VII. Violence and political sociability in Brazil

Bruno Paes Manso and Caren Ruotti

1. Adorno, S. O Perfil da Violência Brasileira Contemporânea e as Respostas do Estado In: *Aporias para o Planejamento Público*. São Paulo: FUNDAP, 2013, v.1, p. 159-176.
2. Adorno, S.; Dias, C.C.N. Monopólio estatal da violência. In: Lima, R.S.de; Ratton, J.L.; Azevedo, R.G.de.. (Org.). *Crime, polícia e justiça no Brasil*. 1ed.São Paulo: Contexto, 2014, v. 1, p. 187-197
3. Cardia, N. G. Atual situação de violência: crise na segurança pública em São Paulo? *Ciência e Cultura*, v.65, p.5 - 6, 2013
4. Dias, C. N. *PCC - Hegemonia Nas Prisões e Monopólio da Violência*. São Paulo: Saraiva, 2012.
5. Feltran, G. *Fronteiras de Tensão: política e violência nas periferias de São Paulo*. São Paulo: UNESP, 2011.
6. Murray, Joseph, Cerqueira, Daniel Ricardo de Castro & Kahn, Tulio. Crime and violence in Brazil: Systematic review of time trends, prevalence rates and risk factors. *Aggression and violent behavior* [1359-1789: 2013 vol:18 iss:5 pg:471 -483
7. Sampson, Robert J., and W. Byron Groves. 1989. Community structure and crime: Testing social-disorganization theory. *American Journal of Sociology* 94, no. 4: 774-802.
8. Silva, Luiz Antonio Machado da. Sociabilidade violenta: por uma interpretação da criminalidade contemporânea no Brasil urbano. *Soc. estado*. [online]. 2004, vol.19, n.1, pp. 53-84.
9. Wieviorka, Michel. *La violence*. Paris: Hachette, 2005

- Zaluar, Alba. Exclusão e políticas públicas: dilemas teóricos e alternativas políticas. *Rev. bras. Ci. Soc.* [online]. 1997, vol.12, n.35

VIII. Legitimacy and Justice

Sergio Adorno and Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus

- Adorno, Sérgio. Discriminação Racial e Justiça Criminal Em São Paulo. *Novos Estudos CEBRAP* (Impresso), São Paulo, v. 43, p. 45-63, 1995.
- Adorno, S. Pasinato, W. Justiça no tempo, o tempo da justiça. *Tempo Social, revista de sociologia da USP*, v. 19, n. 2, 2007, 131-155.
- Bühlmann, Marc, and Ruth Kunz. "Confidence in the judiciary: Comparing the independence and legitimacy of judicial systems." *West European Politics* 34.2 (2011): 317-345.
- Falcão, Joaquim, and Fabiana Luci de Oliveira. "Poder Judiciário e Competição Política: as eleições de 2010 e a lei da "ficha-limpa"." *Opinião Pública* 18.2 (2012): 337-354.
- Forst, Rainer. *Contextos da Justiça*. São Paulo, Boitempo: 2010
- Honneth, A. *Freedom's Right. The Social Foundations of Democratic Life*. Trans. Joseph Ganahl. New York: Columbia, 2013.
- Hough, Mike, Elina Ruuskanen, and Anniina Jokinen. "Trust in justice and the procedural justice perspective: Editors' introduction." *European Journal of Criminology* 8.4 (2011): 249-253.
- Tankebe, Justice and Alison Lieblich (eds). *Legitimacy and criminal justice: An international exploration*. Oxford.: Oxford University Press, 2013
- Ruibal, Alba. "The sociological concept of judicial legitimacy: Notes of Latin American constitutional courts." *Mexican Law Review* 3.2 (2010).
- Sprott, Jane B., and Carolyn Greene. "Trust and Confidence in the Courts Does the Quality of Treatment Young Offenders Receive Affect Their Views of the Courts?." *Crime & Delinquency* 56.2 (2010): 269-289.

IX. Legitimacy and Public Administration

Vitor Blotta and Renato Alves

- Asad, Talal. Where are the margins of the state? In: DAS, Veena; POOLE, Deborah (Ed.). *Anthropology in the margins of the state*. New Delhi: Oxford University Press, 2004.
- Armijo, Leslie Elliott, Philippe Faucher, and Magdalena Dembinska. "Compared to what? Assessing Brazil's political institutions." *Comparative Political Studies* 39.6 (2006): 759-786.
- Avritzer, Leonardo. *Impasses da democracia no Brasil*. Rio de Janeiro: Civilização Brasileira, 2016
- Borba, J.; Lüchmann, L. H. H. A representação política nos Conselhos Gestores de Políticas Públicas In: *Congreso Latinoamericano de Ciencia Política, 7.*, 2008. Anais..., San José: Universidad de Costa Rica, 2008.
- Catlaw, Thomas J., and Qian Hu. "Legitimacy and Public Administration Constructing the American Bureaucratic Fields." *American Behavioral Scientist* 53.3 (2009): 458-481.
- Herreros, Francisco. "The state counts: State efficacy and the development of trust." *Rationality and Society* 24.4 (2012): 483-509.
- Kim, Myunghee, and Mychal Voorhees. "Government Effectiveness and Institutional Trust in Japan, South Korea, and China." *Asian Politics & Policy* 3.3 (2011): 413-432.
- Lipsky, Michael. *Street level bureaucracy. Dilemmas of the Individual in Public Services*. EUA: Russell Sage Foundation, 2010

9. Van de Walle, Steven, and Geert Bouckaert. "Public service performance and trust in government: the problem of causality." *International Journal of Public Administration* 26.8-9 (2003): 891-913.
10. Villoria, Manuel, Gregg G. Van Ryzin, and Cecilia F. Lavena. "Social and political consequences of administrative corruption: A study of public perceptions in Spain." *Public Administration Review* 73.1 (2013): 85-94.

X. Legitimacy, human rights and democracy

Nancy Cardia, Paulo Sergio Pinheiro, Vitor Blotta

1. Adorno, S. Democracy in Progress in Contemporary Brazil: Corruption, Organized Crime, Violence and New Paths to the Rule of Law. *International Journal of Criminology and Sociology*, v.2, p.409 – 425
2. Bobbio, Norberto. *A Era dos Direitos*. São Paulo: Editora Campus, 2004
3. Cardia, N.; Astolfi, R. (Org.). *Tortura na Era dos Direitos Humanos*. São Paulo: EDUSP, 2014, 480p.
4. Comparato, Fabio Konder. *A afirmação histórica dos direitos humanos*. 10ª ed. São Paulo: Saraiva Editora, 2015
5. Fung, Archon. Street Level Democracy: Pragmatic Popular Sovereignty in Chicago Schools and Policing. *American Political Science Association Annual Meeting*, 1999, (52pgs.). <<http://archonfung.net/papers/SLD99.pdf>>
6. Lafer, Celso. *A Reconstrução dos Direitos Humanos*. São Paulo: Companhia das Letras, 1989
7. Mesquita Neto, P. de. *Ensaio Sobre Segurança Cidadã*. São Paulo Quartier Latin, 2011.
8. Morlino, Leonardo. "Legitimacy and the Quality of Democracy." *International Social Science Journal* 60.196 (2009): 211-222.
9. Pinheiro, P. S. Prefácio. In. Dimenstein, G. Democracia em Pedacos: direitos humanos no Brasil. São Paulo: Companhia das Letras, 1996. p. 67-97.
11. Touraine, Alain. *Igualdade e Diversidade: o sujeito democrático*. Tradução de Modesto Florenzano. São Paulo: EDUSC, 1998.

XI. Legitimacy and social movements

Sergio Adorno and Vitor Blotta

1. Arato, Andrew & Cohen, Jean. *Civil Society and Political Theory*. Boston: MIT, 1992
2. Booth, John A., and Mitchell A. Seligson. "Legitimacy and political participation in eight Latin American nations." *Midwest Political Science Meeting, Chicago, IL*. 2009.
3. Castells, Manuel & Cardoso, Gustavo. *A Sociedade em Rede*. Do Conhecimento à Acção Política. Lisboa: Imprensa Nacional, 2006
4. Gohn, Maria da Glória Marcondes. *Teorias dos movimentos sociais: paradigmas clássicos e contemporâneos*. São Paulo: Edições Loyola, 1997
5. Harvey, David et al. *Cidades Rebeldes*. Passe livre e as manifestações que tomaram as ruas do Brasil. São Paulo: Boitempo, 2013
6. Marcuse, Herbert. *Cultura e sociedade*. Rio de Janeiro: Paz e Terra, 2006 (vol. 1)
7. NOGUEIRA, Marco Aurélio. *As ruas e a democracia. Ensaio sobre o Brasil contemporâneo*. Brasília. Fundação Astrojildo Pereira (FAP); Rio de Janeiro: Contraponto, 2013. 228p.
8. Scherer-Warren, Ilse. *Cidadania sem fronteiras*. Rio de Janeiro: Hucitec, 1999.
9. Touraine, Alain. *Palavra e sangue*. Campinas: Editora da UNICAMP, 1989
10. Van Alstyne, Andrew D., *From Social Movements to Non-Governmental Organizations: Civil Society and Local Environmental Governance Under Fordism and Neoliberalism*. PhD Thesis (sociology) Universidade de Michigan, 2013

READER ON LEGITIMACY

The *Reader on Legitimacy and Institutional Trust* will be further developed in 2017, as planned, after the publication of the Essential Library on Legitimacy. There is a first list of possible chapters to be translated to Portuguese and to obtain licence, and also the expectation to include articles to be presented in the International Colloquium on Problems of Measuring Legitimacy, which will be held in São Paulo in the second semester of 2017.

Below is the preliminary list of works to be included in the reader

Reader of contemporary literature on Legitimacy and Institutional Trust

Preliminary structure

1. INTRODUCTION. Sérgio Adorno, Nancy Cardia and Tom Tyler
2. TYLER, T. R. Enhancing Police Legitimacy. *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, v. 593, n. 1, p. 84–99, 1 maio 2004.
3. SKOGAN, W. Asymmetry in the impact of encounters with police. *Policing and Society*, v. 16, n. 2, p. 99-126, 2006.
4. TYLER, T. and FAGAN, J., 2008. Legitimacy and cooperation: why do people help the police fight crime in their communities? *Ohio State Journal of Criminal Law*, 6(1), 231-275.
5. TANKEBE, J. Police effectiveness and police trustworthiness in Ghana: An empirical appraisal. *Criminology and Criminal Justice*, v. 8, n. 2, p. 185–202, 1 maio 2008.
6. BOTTOMS, A.; TANKEBE, J. Beyond Procedural Justice : A Dialogic Approach to Legitimacy in Criminal Justice. *The Journal of Criminal Law & Criminology*, v. 102, n. 1, p. 119–170, 2012.
7. JACKSON, J. et al. Why do People Comply with the Law? Legitimacy and the Influence of Legal Institutions. *British Journal of Criminology*, v. 52, n. 6, p. 1051–1071, 9 jul. 2012.
8. JACKSON, J. et al. *On the Justification and Recognition of police power: broadening the concept of police legitimacy*. 2012 [s.l: s.n.].
9. BRADFORD, B.; QUINTON, P. Self-legitimacy, Police Culture and Support for Democratic Policing in an English Constabulary. *British Journal of Criminology*, p. 1–24, 28 jul. 2014.
10. MOISES, J. A. Democracia e Confiança: por que os cidadãos desconfiam das instituições públicas?. *Revista Brasileira de Ciência Política*. Jan/abril, 2012.

Expected launch date: 2nd semester of 2017

HUMAN RESOURCES

NEV has a historical contribution to the formation of human resources to the academy, to the public administration and to civil organizations dedicated to monitoring, advocating for and promoting human rights. In the CEPID project, FAPESP has expected that we build a team with high number of associate and post-doctoral researchers, with the aim of inserting the Center in the international academic debates on the areas of the project. We have had four post-doctoral researches since the beginning of the CEPID project. One of the the researchers was incorporated as associate researcher after the project, and two others aim to continue in the project as associates in the years to come. We have now launched a new call for post-doctoral researchers, hoping to incorporate new human resources after two calls without success, for the candidates were not sufficiently qualified.

Because of the difficulties in hiring post-doctoral researchers who are open to full dedication to the project, who will have sufficient publications and experience, and will adapt easily in the research agenda, aside from continuing the post-doctoral calls, we have invested in the PhD candidates, three of them who have now submitted their theses, and will be incorporated as associate researchers. These researchers have experience in the field and in NEV's research lines and approaches, and because of that are more able than post-doctoral researchers to lead the team without need of adapting to the centre's theoretical and empirical perspectives to new levels in international publications and collaborations.

The scientific initiation program has involved five undergraduate students with projects focused on the historical, geographical and urbanistic characteristics of the key areas of the research, as well as projects on contacts between police and population and relations of adolescents with figures of authority and the laws. The success of the scientific initiation program is leading to the incorporation of graduate researchers, as well as ideas of expanding the program to include scientific initiation for high school students.

An important example of human resources recruitment was the incorporation of professor Daniela Oswald Ramos to lead the dissemination team, from School of Communications and Arts of the University of São Paulo, specialist in the area of digital journalism, she has been well integrated in the projects and initiatives such as the new institutional website, NEV's social media and the new violence database. New members of staff and in the technical support will also be recruited in the next months for the areas of education and dissemination, in order to boost the centres activities, productions and articulations in this areas. The international partnerships for co-authorship with colleagues from other countries, and the activities of researcher mobility and participation in congresses, as well as the coordination of activities by the PIs in collaboration with associate researchers has created an a strong interaction and

engagement of team, which we believe will endure changes and integrate well new members, maintaining the rigor and excellence of the resources applied in the project.

POST-DOCTORAL PROJECTS

Criminal impunity and confidence in institutions

André Zanetic

During the period of July 2015 to June 2016, the development of the post doctoral research "Criminal Impunity and confidence in institutions", developed within the framework of the *Building Democracy Daily: Human Rights, Violence and Institutional Trust* program (NEV/USP-CEPID/FAPESP) had, as its main activities, the development of the analysis of empirical data obtained from the first wave of the survey produced by NEV/USP in 2015. These activities resulted in the production of two papers, jointly with other NEV researchers, about the procedural justice and legitimacy theory and the public policy related and the relationship between institutional action, confidence in the police and legitimacy in São Paulo (one these papers submitted and one in progress). In this period Dr. Zanetic has made presentations in some national and international seminars, and was designated by NEV to organize, with other institutions, a national seminar related to police reform and other relevant issues related to the topic of policing activities ("Public Dialogues: Democratic Police and Right to Security"). He has also produced a paper related to police reform in Brazil.

Comparative Analysis of Institutions, Public Policies and Homicidal Trends in Four SP Districts

Bruno Paes Manso

Bruno Paes Manso's post-doctoral research has taken two distinct paths. In the first, he has been working with colleagues from the Centre for Study of Violence Studies to discuss and find ways and tools to accomplish longitudinal research for the project *Building Democracy Daily - Human Rights, Violence and Institutional Trust*, collecting quantitative and qualitative data for analysis of social dynamics prevailing in the city. The researchers wrote a first paper has been and submitted to *Civitas, Journal of Social Sciences Graduate PUC-RS* program. The title is "Legitimacy Police: public safety beyond deterrence" in which Mr. Manso is the co-author with Andrew Zanetic, Ariadne Natal and Thiago Oliveira.

On the second front, Mr. Manso completed one step for the project approved by CEPID for investigating the process of rising and drop in homicide rates in São Paulo between 1980 and 2010. The book *Homicide in São Paulo - an examination of trends from 1960 to 2010*, a result of this research, was published by Springer Books in June of this year. In addition, the researcher submitted a paper to *The Journal of Latin American Studies* of the University of Cambridge. The article's title is *São Paulo's prison gang and side effects of public security policies*. Earlier this year, between January and March, Mr. Manso has been at the University of Cambridge as a Visiting Fellow to discuss this book and other issues related to public security in Brazil and Latin America.

PHDS WITH SUBMITTED THESES

Title: Pretensão de legitimidade do PCC: justificação e reconhecimento de suas práticas nas periferias da cidade de São Paulo [Pretension of legitimacy of PCC: justification and recognition of their practices on peripheries of Sao Paulo].

Researcher: Caren Ruotti

Supervisor: Sergio Adorno

Department of Sociology FFLCH-USP

Title: Crime e violência na sociedade contemporânea: Métodos e técnicas de pesquisa para um estudo empírico da cenário paulistano [Crime and violence in contemporary society: methods and research techniques for an empirical study of violence and crime in São Paulo].

Researcher: Marcelo Batista Nery.

Supervisor: Sergio Adorno

Department of Sociology FFLCH-USP

Title: A construção da verdade jurídica nos processos de crimes de tráfico de drogas [The juridical truth in drug trafficking lawsuits]

Researcher: Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus

Supervisor: Sergio Adorno

Department of Sociology FFLCH-USP

PHD CANDIDATES

Title: Entre a Defesa e a violação da lei: percepções de policiais militares a respeito de seu papel, poder e legitimidade [Between the defense and the violation of the law: perceptions of military police officers about their role, power and legitimacy].

Researcher: Ariadne Lima Natal

Supervisor: Sergio Adorno

Department of Sociology FFLCH-USP

Title: A autoridade policial em São Paulo: os cidadãos e a eficiência e legitimidade da polícia [The police authority in São Paulo: the citizens and the efficiency and legitimacy of the police]

Researcher: Frederico Castelo Branco Teixeira

Supervisor: José Álvaro Moisés

MASTERS

Title: Por Pouco: análise de conflitos interpessoais a partir de homicídios em São Paulo (1991-1997) ['Por Pouco': Analysis of interpersonal conflicts through homicides in São Paulo (1991-1997)]

Renan Theodoro de Oliveira

Supervisor: Sergio Franca Adorno de Abreu

Department of Sociology of FFLCH-USP

MASTERS CANDIDATES

Title: Mecanismos sociais de decisões judiciais: determinantes da aplicação da medida socioeducativa de internação [Social mechanisms of judicial decisions: sentencing juveniles for the confinement disposition]

Thiago Rodrigues Oliveira

Supervisor: Marcos César Alvarez

Department of Sociology of FFLCH-USP

Title: Estudo da distribuição espacial da violência contra a mulher em São Paulo (2009-2014) [Study of the spatial distribution of violence against women in São Paulo (2009-2014)]

Researcher: André Rodrigues de Oliveira

Supervisor: Lígia Vizeu Barroso

Faculty of Geography of FFLCH-USP

SCIENTIFIC INITIATION PROGRAM

Five scientific initiation projects on the key areas of São Paulo

During 2015, scientific initiation researchers studied five of the eight key areas aiming at comprehending the mechanisms of the urban consolidation in each of these specific territories in the city of São Paulo. The researchers analysed the urban evolution of these places with a bibliographic review and an iconographical techniques.

Spatial heterogeneity and hierarchization are essential analytical points for a good comprehension of the city of São Paulo, which is why they were the focus when the key areas were suggested. Different degrees of urban consolidation, of access to public services are historical results of an urban space production which was unequally and rapidly structured in São Paulo city ever since the end of the XIX century. If, however, the spatial setting imposes some limitation on the effectuation of the social rights by not providing access to public services for part of the population, it is correct to state that the access is no guarantee of quality. The

expectations of the citizen concerning the quality of the interaction between him/her and the public servant are important points for fully understanding how such institution works and how it is perceived by the city dwellers. Moreover, the access and the quality of public services are essential factors for the comprehension of issues such as trust and legitimacy of public institutions. Thus, the scientific initiation researchers collected information, specially by interviewing citizens of these places, looking forward to generating an interpretative framework of the citizens perceptions concerning how the public institutions were historically created.

Final results of these studies come two-way. On the one hand, the effort each researcher has employed to assess the urban evolution of each key area has resulted in both the confirmation of the spatial heterogeneity in São Paulo and construction of a framework with historical, urban and social specificity in every key area. On the other hand, analyses were able to indicate social-spatial and historical processes which can be qualitative hints for future quantitative-based hypotheses tests.

Apart from each individual research, other academic activities promoted by NEV, such as text presentation and speeches of faculty, were executed by the researchers. In particular, each one of them participated of the 23rd SIICUSP, in 2015. In 2016, the key areas 'Cidade Ademar' and 'Iguatemi' are being investigated by the students Hehle Mariano Pereira and Luisa Rocha Cardoso dos Santos.

Researcher: Gabriela Maria de Souza Amorim
Key area: Jardim Paulista

Researcher: Luisa Rocha Cardoso dos Santos
Key area: Vila Matilde

Researcher: Clarice Divino Carvalhinho Lopes
Key area: Vila Andrade

Researcher: Giordana Tereza Brolio de Carvalho
Key area: Pirituba

Researcher: Sergio Ehnert Merenciano Júnior
Key area: Jardim Ângela

Scientific initiation projects on civil servants

The impact of the local contact between citizens and institutions: exploratory investigations on the local justice centers

Researcher: *Vítor José Bruzon Dall'Acqua*

The research, developed between January and December 2015, investigated how justice institutions affects the public perceptions of trust and political legitimacy of the Justice system and the legal system as a whole. The efforts were directed in framing the analysis of the (de)construction of trust and legitimacy through the everyday interactions between civil servants and the population. Our focus was on the services of the Justice system, and more specifically the Small Claims Courts in São Paulo, the first experience of promoting greater and less bureaucratic access to justice. Methodologically, we have attempted to relate the theoretical premises from specialized literature with empirical findings from NEV's previous surveys on attitudes and behaviors towards human rights and violence, as well as made an interview with a judge. Despite these methodological limitations and the reach of prognoses, the findings have validated empirically the ground of procedural justice theory. However, the profile of the citizen accessing the system has proven to be extremely relevant to determining the perceptions of the services, given that the expectations and causes moving the plaintiff's claims will interfere in this relation and in the diffuse perception of the justice system.

The impact of the local contact between citizens and institutions: exploratory investigations on stop and search by the police

Researcher: *Vitor José Bruzon Dall'Acqua*

The current research addresses issues concerning the police activity of stop and search. A first stage consists in reviewing general perspectives of the academic debate on the stop-and-search around the world. Secondly, we will attempt to adapt these discussions to the reality of Brazilian and São Paulo police practices of stop-and-search, as well as to the themes of legitimacy and institutional trust present in the CEPID Project. What are the potential effects of stop and search over the diffuse image of the police and the legal system as a whole? The research is still at an early stage of literature review.

Legitimacy of the police in São Paulo: racial differences

Researcher: *Rafael Castro*

This scientific initiation research aims at investigating the predictors of police legitimacy in São Paulo city, with a focus on racial variables. With survey data representative of the city and with data of the first wave of a longitudinal panel in eight key areas, the procedural justice hypothesis has already been tested and accepted in this specific context. That is, there is a

positive and significant effect of the treatment implemented by policemen towards the general population on the legitimacy of such social control institution. However, this hypothesis has not been tested so far when the racial variable is considered. The present project aims at analysing the racial relations on the police legitimacy discussion.

Legitimacy of police in São Paulo: class differences

Researcher: *Clara Costa*

This scientific initiation research aims at investigating the predictors of police legitimacy in São Paulo city, with focus on class variables. With survey data representative of the city and with data of the first wave of a longitudinal panel in eight key areas, the procedural justice hypothesis has already been tested and accepted in this specific context. That is, there is a positive and significant effect of the treatment implemented by policemen towards the general population on the legitimacy of such social control institution. However, this hypothesis has not been tested so far when the social variable is considered. The present project aims at analysing social stratification on the police legitimacy discussion.

Scientific initiation project on adolescents and legal socialization

The impact of the local level contacts between citizens and institutions: exploratory research related to local public schools

Researcher: *Rafael Brito*

This project explores the contact between students and public servants of public schools in the city of São Paulo. The main concern is to analyze how the student-teachers relationship can impact the perception of these students about rules, laws and their evaluation of public schools, as well as the broader view of the democratic system in the perspective of legitimacy and legal socialization.

With a sample composed of 20 teachers and 8 students, the results pointed out that the expectations of this relationship differ on both sides. The teachers, in their majority, claim they do not feel respected by their own students, even pegging value of “allurement” for their deference. However, among the students, the sense of duty of obedience and the right to make rules of these authorities are widespread. What we believe may cause this disrespect noticed by

the teachers, then, is the student's understanding of the fairness and equity of the procedures adopted by the former on the exercise of his or her authority.

In this manner, it is clear that the idea of "allurement" is not sustained in the way that the teachers conceive it. Our assumption is that teachers are either not acting in accordance with the expectations of a fair procedure, or are exceeding the limits of their authority over the students, that is, trying to control domains of their live, which, in their opinion, do not concern to them. The dynamicity that emerges in this specific relation shows the importance of the dialogic framework (Bottoms & Tankebe, 2013), of legitimacy, as a two-way relationship between authority and subordinate, for a wider comprehension of consensual authority relations.

ACTIVITIES PLANNED FOR NEXT YEAR

The area of education in NEV will continue with the plan of investing in special publications, educational videos and short courses. The plan is to expand these projects with the addition of a virtual course with the videos, workshops with youth for educational and dissemination purposes, as well as education and dissemination projects that use digital information and the logics of games and social media in the areas of the CEPID. With new projects we are seeking greater integration between the areas of education and dissemination. We will also continue the efforts on recruiting and forming human resources in all levels of the research team, and engage in projects with international partners for researcher mobility, seminars and co-authorship papers, and organizing special courses with partner institutions.

New educational videos - organization and launch of virtual course on legitimacy and political socialization

The specific activities involved in the production and dissemination of the videos comprise planning, organization and recording, followed by editing, publishing and monitoring the public response. These videos will be organized in a virtual course and published at the website, and on educational platforms such as coursera.org.

Short courses with partner institutions such as SESC and FFLCH-USP.

On the organization of partnerships to promote short courses, we will consolidate the convey with SESC, setting a proposed work plan for the next two years. In this work plan there

is a proposal of four new short courses, with themes as violence and culture, crime news journalism, youth and authority, and legitimacy and legal obedience. After discussed with SESC, the organization will be by the invitations and publicization of the courses. After the lectures, the materials of the courses will be gathered for dissemination purposes, such as made in the first course on youth and human rights.

Essential Library on Legitimacy and Reader on Legitimacy and Institutional Trust

The Essential Library on Legitimacy and the Reader on Legitimacy and Institutional Trust will have similar phases to the organization of books. For the essential library, negotiations with former publishers will be followed by the organization of the texts, editing, publishing and distributing. It is expected to be published in digital format in late 2016. As for the Reader on Legitimacy, the negotiation with the publishers will be followed by the organization of the needed translations. The Reader is expected to be published in the second semester of 2017.

Workshops on human rights and political culture with high school students

NEV will enhance its support to education projects that deal directly with interventions with high school students on themes such as human rights, peace culture, and political culture, such as the Laboratory of Arts and Active Citizenship (L'ArCA), coordinated by associate researcher Vitor Blotta. The expansion of the networks and workshops of L'ArCA will have special help from the research team dealing legal socialization to discuss themes and activities that could be used in the workshops. The project also expects to open the space of the University to receive visits from the students, making an exhibition of their productions during the workshops during the year. The School of Communications and Arts, which supports this extension project with students from the Learning with Extension and Culture project, also opens way for partnerships with other extension projects, to provide means to record and disseminate the activities.

Digital Data Base on Human Rights Violations - applications with the tools with experts and schools

This project is promoting a transition of the previous data base that NEV organized since its founding in the late 80s. With the rapid technological changes, the only way to recuperate the files and formats of the remaining data base was by proposing collaborations with other centres and professionals. Dr. Daniela Ramos initiated a full diagnosis of the data available, and contacted

a foundation from USP Polytechnic Engineering School (FDTE - Foundation for Technological Development of Engineering <http://www.fdte.org.br/>), who were eager to develop for free a new data allocation and publication platform. Dr. Ramos also made agreements with newspapers *Folha de S. Paulo* and *O Estado de São Paulo*, and the journalism graduate courses from the School of Communications and Arts of USP, ESPM School of Advertising and Marketing and Cásper Líbero. With these media professionals we will test the tools for knowledge transfer and do the same in the partner graduate courses for educational activities, with chance to expand to high school and elementary. The application will be open source, which means that the newspapers or other organizations will be able to adapt the platform for other issues.

New education projects - links with new technologies of information and games

There are also other special educational projects being developed in order to reach younger audiences and involve innovation and recreational practices and partnerships with groups and agencies. One of these projects is *Human Rights Olympic Games*, a special publication in partnership with ANDHEP and Latin American Centre for the Study of Communication and Culture (CELACC – ECA/USP), which follows the *Human Rights World Cup* game published in 2014 before the games in Brazil.

The other project is the *ConfiApp*, a mobile smartphone application for monitoring citizenship engagement and trust in institutions. We will launch in the second semester of 2016 an open call for programmers to develop an application/game for people to engage in proactive monitoring and communicating with the local authorities and public institutions – partnership with the Youth Portal, from the São Paulo Municipality, the USP Innovation Agency, and the City of Knowledge Research Group of the University of São Paulo School of Communications and Arts. The application will be used for new citizenship experiences and institutional articulation, as well as for data collection and maintaining participants in the longitudinal panel. We will also make contact with International research and intervention groups such as the Center for Civic Media of the Media Lab of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in order to obtain information and expertise to develop these projects.

Human Resources - incorporation of post-PhDs, PhDs, masters, graduate, undergraduate researchers

NEV has just launched a new post-doctoral call, with special topics such as methodology and innovations in the criminal justice system. The incorporation of new PhD researchers who

will defend their thesis will give the centre’s team a more robust body. The same applies for masters, graduate and undergraduate, in special undergraduate, who will again be object of a new call in the second semester of 2016. One of the most important landmarks in the area of human resources to prove the strength of NEV’s insertion in the international academic debate will be the activities of partnership, participation in congresses, researcher mobility projects, and the organization of co-authorship papers with international partners.

SCHEDULE

Project/Month (July 16-june 17)	2016						2017					
	JUL	AUG	SEP	OCT	NOV	DEC	JAN	FEB	MAR	APR	MAY	JUN
New educational videos												
Virtual course												
<i>Short courses SESC</i>												
Essential Library												
Reader on Legitimacy												
Workshops with high-school students												
New data-bank project												
Human rights Olympics project												
ConfiApp project												
Recruiting Post-PhDs												
Recruiting Undergraduate researchers												

IV. KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER

RESPONSES TO THE MAIN PROBLEMS IDENTIFIED BY REVIEWERS

Knowledge transfer with regular links to social and state institutions

The centre has continued its efforts of building regular links with state and social institutions in order to establish plans for permanent knowledge transfer activities. From NGOs on human rights advocacy and human rights education, professional associations, community councils and media groups, to the Federal Attorney's Office, public schools and more recently the Police, NEV has also continued its contributions in these areas with publications on violence prevention and human rights monitoring (books on Home Visitation Project and Human Rights in Brazil), with knowledge transfer activities to society and state institutions, as well as projects on education, dissemination and intervention in the academic and political debate.

Despite the difficulties to reach a common agenda and develop feasible knowledge transfer plans, as well as the structural problems of transferring knowledge in human sciences, which depends on different circumstances and groups, we continue our efforts to consolidate specific agendas with public institutions. We have initiated collaborations with professional associations, such as the São Paulo Military Police, the São Paulo State Deputies Association, the Public School Teachers Association, the Federal Attorney's Office in São Paulo, as well as non-governmental social work associations, such as Santos Mártires, Instituto Muda Brasil, the Centre for the Defense of Children and Adolescents (CEDECA - Interlagos and Sapopemba), among others.

More recently, NEV joined inter-institutional forums that have been collaborating to tackling issues concerning the research program, such as policing and human rights. Given our experience in promoting knowledge transfer activities in the past 30 years, we believe that these new multilevel interventions initiatives must be accompanied by more specific efforts to change mentalities, values, beliefs and attitudes of the professionals and wider publics. In this sense, we have been involving public and private institutions in the development and testing of specific dissemination and education projects that may assist in advocacy initiatives and public policies.

PROPOSED ACTIVITIES, ADVANCES AND CHALLENGES

NEV's knowledge transfer program has continued its historical exchange of expertise, information and education with representations in social and state bodies created along the redemocratization process, such as the Victims and Witnesses Protection Program (PROVITA), the Assessment Committee of the Human Rights State Program, The World Health Organization, the Santos Mártires Association, Federal and State Legislative houses, and programs of the Executive, such as The Federal Committee Against Torture.

New organizations have been included in the knowledge transfer program because of the dissemination and the research agendas, creating an important articulation between the areas of the CEPID. Some of these organizations are a technology and innovation foundation connected to USP Polytechnic School (FDTE), and newspapers such as Folha de S. Paulo and O Estado de São Paulo, both within the new violence database project, and the Military Police and public schools, which are involved in the application of the research surveys.

NEV has also begun to take part in inter-institutional forums for multi-level intervention initiatives. Some of the institutions present in these forums are the Federal Attorney's Office in the areas of public security and human rights, specialized NGOs and professional associations. An important initiative in this area was the seminar "Public Dialogues: Democratic Police and Right to Security". It was organized by NEV between February and March of 2016, jointly with other institutions (Federal Public Ministry, Public Ministry of the State of São Paulo, Brazilian Public Safety Forum and "All for Peace" Institute), in order to discuss police reform and other relevant issues on the topic of policing activities ("Public Dialogues: Democratic Police and Right to Security"). The event involved researchers, institutional and civil society actors from different areas, seeking contributions to the strengthening of security-related public policies and the development of guarantees of non-recurrence of human rights violations.

The USP Innovation Agency is also opening possibilities for collaborations in order to advance specific projects involving innovation and new technologies of information. A joint event with the agency on these issues is expected to occur in November 2016.

The CEPID program initiated a new moment in NEV's knowledge transfer strategies. Since the late eighties we have participated in the formulation of public policies in many areas of human rights, such as justice, police conduct, the national and state human rights programs, as well as civil society initiatives, such as Disque Denúncia, and formed generations of human resources that

today lead new social organizations directed to intervention in the human rights and public security sectors, such as Forum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública and Conectas Direitos Humanos.

However, the difficulties in changing behaviors of the institutions and the population reflects on difficulties found in the knowledge transfer initiatives, such as access to resistant groups as the police, which only after several months of negotiation allowed their officers to participate in the research. Conscious of these challenges, we believe that in the given time we will be able to go from formal and institutional interventions to providing newer insights for the formulation of knowledge transfer initiatives that can effectively result in transformation of behavior and culture within public and social institutions and groups. On what follows, we have listed the knowledge transfer activities developed in the period.

Knowledge transfer with civil society

- New Violence Database Project. Partnerships with the Foundation for Innovation and Technology of USP Polytechnic School (FDTE), with newspapers Folha de S. Paulo and O Estado de São Paulo, as well as with the School of Communications and Arts and Cáspere Libero Journalism School;
- Partnerships with NGOs – support in events of the Brazilian Forum for Public Security, the National Association for Human Rights – Research and Post-Graduation, and support to the Santos Mártires Association for the implementation of home visitation programs in Jd. Ângela
- Exchange of expertise with the human rights, public security and justice journalism platform Ponte.org. www.ponte.org

Knowledge transfer with with public institutions

- Participation in the Inter-institutional Forum for the Communication Rights - Findac
- Assessment Committee of the State Human Rights Program
- Participation in the Victims and Witness Program - Provita Council
- Agreement with the São Paulo Military Police for the application of surveys and other activities
- Agreements with public schools for the application of surveys of the adolescents, as well as for art-education and citizenship workshops

Participation in Advisory Committees, Editorial Boards, External Committees and Events

Title of activity: Conselho Deliberativo do Programa de Proteção a Vítima e Testemunha (PROVITA/SP)

Host Institution: Secretaria de Justiça e Defesa da Cidadania do Estado de São Paulo.

Researcher: Renan Theodoro de Oliveira

Date: 2015 - ongoing.

Institution: Lew'Lara\TBWA Publicidade Propaganda

Visitors: Murilo Fedele and Gabriele Parra

Theme: Conversation about childhood and adolescence

Consultancy for: Case for Childhood Brasil - pela proteção da infância

Researcher involved: Herbert Rodrigues

Date: July 22nd, 2015

Venue: NEV-USP

Institution: European Union and Brazilian Federal Government

Activity: Mediation of Brazilian civil society groups in EU-Brazil event on business and human rights and youth in problems with the law.

Date: September 15-16, 2015.

Researcher involved: Vitor Blotta

Venue: Hotel in Brasilia-DF.

Institution: Ombudsman Council of the Public Defender's Office

Activity: participation in meetings and assessment of Public Defenders Office

Date: ongoing

Researcher involved: Gorete Marques

Venue: São Paulo - SP

Institution: National Committee for Prevention and Combat of Torture

Activity: participation in meetings and assessment of policies for prevention and combat of torture.

Date: ongoing

Researcher involved: Gorete Marques

Venue: Brasília - DF

ACTIVITIES PLANNED FOR NEXT YEAR

NEV will continue to promote formal and informal agreements for the exchange of information with target publics of the research, as well as attend meetings of the social and public bodies it has historically assisted in the assessment of human rights public policies.

We will also enhance collaborations with USP Innovation Agency and other research and innovation groups in order to develop new projects involving information technology for engaging publics, especially youth, in activities related to public policies. The new Violence Database

project will develop during the next year a beta version of the platform, and test it with partner newspapers as well as journalism schools and public high schools.

The inter-institutional partnerships will also continue, for they can be important venues to give academic support to public policies and advocacy initiatives, inserting the center in new level of intervention in the practices and values of social and public institutions and their workers.

SCHEDULE

	2016						2017					
Project/Month (July 16-june 17)	JUL	AUG	SEP	OCT	NOV	DEC	JAN	FEB	MAR	APR	MAY	JUN
External events, civil society organizations, public commissions and council												
New inter-institutional groups for multilevel interventions												
Informal and formal collaborations with representatives of the target publics												
Collaborations with USP Innovation Agency and other groups on dissemination and education												
Beta Version of New Violence Database platform. Testing in newspapers and schools												
Publish New Violence Database platform to the general public												

V. DISSEMINATION

PROPOSED ACTIVITIES, ADVANCES AND CHALLENGES

In the area of knowledge dissemination, NEV proposed to continue its participation in, and organization of academic forums, such as congresses, seminars and workshops, its publications in national and international journals, books and proceedings from conferences, as well as enhance its video productions, special publications, website, social media and traditional media interventions. We have also proposed to start new projects with the use of digital information technology and partnerships with other media from the University of São Paulo, in order to disseminate knowledge to wider publics and intervene in the public debate. In the following topics we go in detail on each of these expected activities, their advances and challenges.

ADVANCES IN THE PUBLICATION PLAN

NEV has advanced its publication plan, producing single and co-authored papers for national and international journals, aiming to intervene in the national and international academic debate. As done in the last report, we can divide the papers published, in press, submitted or in revision in the following themes: theoretical and methodological studies, papers on youth and legal socialization, papers on trust in the institutions and human rights, and papers on interpersonal and state violence and legitimacy. Below are some examples of the titles of papers and abstracts.

Theoretical and Methodological Studies

Obedecer ou Não Obedecer: legitimidade e confiança institucional em novas democracias [To Obey or Not to Obey: legitimacy and institutional trust in new democracies] (in revision)

Vitor Blotta and Sérgio Adorno

Abstract: This article discusses the classic and contemporary concepts of legitimacy and institutional trust through a revision of national and international literature. The objective is to formulate a theoretical framework with which we can deepen our analysis of the empirical data collected in the CEPID Project. The distinctive elements of legitimacy and trust in the classic and

contemporary approaches will then be contrasted with literature on the quality of democracy and legitimacy in Brazil.

Is Democracy Good Enough? Human Rights in Brazil (HURST & CO PUBLISHERS LTD) This book includes 12 original chapters by NEV's researchers) (in press)

Nancy Cardia (ed)

Abstract: This book gathers chapters from NEV's researchers and other specialists on the history and situation of human rights in Brazil. Focus is given to many human rights, such as individual and political rights, social and cultural rights, vulnerable groups and transitional justice, given that most of the discussion on human rights began during the redemocratization process after 1985. The work dwells with the paradoxes of implementing democratic rule of law in contexts of continuous human rights violations and non universal application of the rule of law. The work is meant to be used by international readers interested in understanding what it means to talk about human rights in Brazil.

Human Rights as Procedure: relations between Habermas's discursive theory of law and Tyler's procedural justice theory for the analysis of legitimacy (in development)

Vitor Blotta

Abstract: Habermas's moral and legal theories are formulated as theories of legitimacy. In these theories, the respect for individual and political autonomies of those participating in decisions is what guarantees the expectancy of legitimate outcomes. On these premises, Habermas can work out a model of democratic deliberation in which popular sovereignty becomes procedural and internally linked to human rights: by guaranteeing individual rights to communication and participation in will-formation processes. In Tom Tyler's procedural theory, the fairness of treatment and respect offered by public authorities during the contacts with citizens are more important than results to drive people's will to legitimate and abide by the decisions. The similarities with Habermas's discursive theory of law are evident, but have never been explored in depth. This theoretical paper aims to discuss the relations between both theories and how they can contribute to further advances in the theory of legitimacy, as well as in the theory of human rights. With this paper we aim to put forwards an argument that human rights can be seen as means to realizing procedural justice theory, and in this sense, despite their connections to substantive worldviews, they can be seen as procedural rights in the Habermasian sense.

Youth and Legal Socialization

Home Visitation Programs. Preventing Violence and Promoting Healthy Early Child Development Springer: London, 2015

Roggman, L., Cardia, N. (eds.)

Abstract: This timely resource analyzes home visits as a primary intervention for at-risk families with infants and young children and details innovative programs for home service delivery. Focusing on family violence, mental illness and alcohol and substance abuse as major challenges to child development, the book presents practical strategies for home visitors to address and prevent problems while fostering an improved environment for raising children. Contributors offer a realistic framework for planning, developing, and training an effective home visitation workforce and tailoring interventions to fit individual family dynamics. And the book's international focus provides a variety of perspectives on evidence-based programs that support families raising children in distressed neighborhoods.

Visitação Doméstica (Home Visitation Programs). São Paulo: Edusp, 2016.

Nancy Cardia, Roberta Astolfi and Renato Alves (eds.)

Abstract: Only in the last decades children began to be understood as a person with rights similar to any other citizen, and the mistreatment recognized as a serious problem. The first childhood - which can vary from love and care to negligences and abuses - are essential for the construction of the cognitive and affective structure of the individual, over which his or her whole life will be grounded. In this context home visitation emerges as a powerful strategy of primary prevention against youth violence, especially as initiative able to promote the healthy development of the child. The articles gathered in this book offer an overview of the questions around the theme, which pass by the problem of the identification of the mistreatments, by the obstacles for the implementation of effective public policies, as well as testimonies from many experiences of visitation programs in Brazil and other countries.

Trust in the Institutions and Human Rights

Do the ethical issues explain the differential use of force by police?

Renato Alves

Abstract: International researchers show that interactions between civil servants and citizens are expected to affect the legitimacy of relevant institutions. They identified that, contacts between citizens and police are critical for establishing social trust and police legitimacy. Procedural justice judgments regarding police authority plays a central role in shaping public perception about legitimacy. In Brazil, the excessive use of force by police is higher among black people. Based on data of a survey conducted in São Paulo city in June of 2015 the aim of this paper is: first, examine empirically whether the differential use of force by the police within different ethnic groups implies differently in the trust and in the public image associated to police. Second, examine whether and to what extent race issues explain this differential use of force when compared with indicators like age, income and neighborhood. The implications of these findings for policing and police legitimacy are then discussed.

Police perceptions of organization and relational aspects, and authority

Frederico Castelo Branco e Viviane Cubas

Abstract: The specific literature on legitimacy of the police has developed especially through the views of people about the police forces. Recently, based on the work of Bottoms and Tankedbe (2012), the legitimacy of the police is being thought of as a dialogical process in which it is necessary to understand how policemen themselves understand the exercise of their activities, the police organization, the relations with peers and superiors, expectations, views on the citizens, conceptions about their actions and their own authority, amongst other aspects. With basis in nine interviews with policemen (5 military and 4 civil police) who work in São Paulo - made as part of the exploratory investigations for the development of a closed survey for policemen -, the objective of the text is to highlight how organizational aspects, relational aspects and police activities are represented. As result we highlight the importance of understanding the relations of the policemen with their superiors, in the views of the agents on the organizational structure, the reasons and justifications given to the image of the police by the population, as well as their own authorities.

Sociodemographic characteristics of the population of São Paulo in contact with military and civil police

Cecília Magalhães de Ribeiro Penteadó and Damião Cândido Medeiros Filho

Abstract: This article brings reflections and observations on a representative sample of the population of the city of São Paulo collected in 2015. With basis on NEV's CEPID project, which

applied home surveys to 1,806 interviewees who were 16 years old or older, the texts aims to understand the perception that people have about the legitimacy of Brazilian institutions and possible changes in opinions and perceptions that may occur in a period of time, and depending on the intensity of contact with the institutions. In this sense, we have proposed a first section with a descriptive analysis of the responses given. The goal is to describe and problematize the relevance of the sociodemographic characteristics of the population: skin colour, age, sex, schooling, religion, occupation and family budget, in face of the contacts with the police, in search of assessing if there are discriminatory relations in these contacts depending on these characteristics.

Interpersonal and State Violence and Legitimacy

Homicide in São Paulo: an examination of trends from 1960 to 2010

Bruno Paes Manso

Abstract: This book aims to explain the mechanisms for the “epidemic-like” rise in homicide rates São Paulo, Brazil during the late 20th century as well as their sharp decrease after 2000. The homicide rates increased 900 percent from 1960s-2000, and then dropped relatively quickly to 1970s levels over the next decade. While the author finds the Brazilian military government and rise of para-military police forces to be a major factor in the rise of homicide rates in Brazil, research on violent crime trends has demonstrated that it is generally due to the intersection of many factors (for example changes in policing, social or political structures, availability of weapons, economic influences) rather than a single cause. This work integrates individual, neighborhood, and structural dynamics at play in both the rise and drop in homicide rates, and provides a framework for understanding similar phenomena in other regions, particularly in the developing world. The book will be of interest to researchers in criminology and criminal justice, as well as political science, and international relations, particularly with an interest in South America. The methodology includes both qualitative and quantitative analysis.

Fear of walking, walking in fear: violence, insecurity and walkability in São Paulo

Nancy Cardia, Vitor Blotta and André Oliveira

Abstract: Academic literature on the relations between violence and physical activity indicate a negative correlation between them (Keane, C 1998; Kwarteng et. Al, 2013; Lemieux, 2010). The more exposed to violence, the less people tend to engage in physical activities, such exercise, sports and other healthy practices. Violence or the fear of violence may be detrimental to healthy

living, because it may hinder mobility and keep people from public spaces. Data from surveys over a period (2003-2013) in São Paulo were analysed to test this assumption. Results indicate that it is not direct exposure to violence or the availability of public spaces that determine people's evaluation of the walkability of streets in their neighbourhoods during daylight, but the perceptions of social disorganization and incivility. At the same time, in districts with the highest homicide rates in the city walkability continue to be exercised, though there is more fear, streets are perceived to be more insecure, and there is more exposure to violence than in the rest of the city. One interpretation is that this could be the result of need: they have to walk to get to work everyday. This suggests that of fear and victimization must become part of daily life. Thus decline in criminal rates and availability of public spaces are enough to invite people to walk the streets, for exercise or work, but quality, the presence of good public services, and the perception of a civilized use of the space (walkability and security) are also needed. This shows that people relate to public space in less instrumental and in more social and symbolic ways. Signs of social disorganization and incivility in the neighbourhood are more important than objective crime rates as well as the lack of quality of public equipment in fostering fear and hindering the inclinations to walk in the city.

INTERNAL SEMINARS

Title: "Le commandement, l'autorité et la gouvernementalité: réflexions sur l'histoire du 20e siècle"

Researcher: Yves Cohen (École des hautes études en sciences sociales-Paris)

Date: September 30th 2015

Title: "Estrutura social e segregação em São Paulo: transformações na década de 2000"

Researcher: Eduardo Marques (Political Science/ University of São Paulo and Center of Metropolitan Studies)

Date: October 4th 2015

Title: "Brasil: uma Biografia"

Researchers: Lilia Schwarcz (Antropology/ Univeristy of São Paulo) e Heloísa Starling (History/ Federal University of Minas Gerais)

Date: October 5th 2015

Title: "The research on Social Sciences"

Researcher: José de Souza Martins (Professor emeritus Sociology/ University of São Paulo)

Date: October 14th 2015

Title: "O Supremo"

Researcher: Joaquim Falcão (Law School / Fundação Getúlio Vargas – Rio de Janeiro)

Date: March 3th 2015

Title: “Beyond Procedural Justice”

Researcher: Justice Tankebe (Institute of Criminology, University of Cambridge)

Date: March 17th 2016

Title: “Violência e governança dos mercados de drogas do Recife”

Researcher: Jean Daudelin (Carleton University/ Canada)

Date: May 6th 2015

SEMINARS ORGANIZED BY NEV WITH PARTICIPATION OF EXTERNAL PUBLIC

Lecture: Violência de Estado: Revelando o que há de encoberto e negado, mesmo quando evidente

Guest Speaker: Dra. Martha Huggins (Tulane University, New Orleans)

Date: September 24th 2015

Venue: Room 113 – Faculty of Philosophy, Letters and Human Sciences (FFLCH/USP)

Lecture: Police in Ghana and Legitimacy

Guest Speaker: Justice Tankebe (Institute of Criminology, University of Cambridge)

Date: March, 17th 2016

Venue: Room 8 – Faculty of Philosophy, Letters and Human Sciences (FFLCH/USP)

Lecture: Public support for violent policing: Legitimacy, social identity and acceptance of the use of force

Guest Speaker: Ben Bradford (Centre for Criminology, University of Oxford)

Date: April 19th 2016

Venue: Room 118 – Faculty of Philosophy, Letters and Human Sciences (FFLCH/USP)

Lecture: Latent Variable and Structural Equation Modelling (Partnership Metodológicas/CEM)

Guest Speaker: Dr. Jonathan Jackson

Date: April 20th 2016

Venue: Room 118 – Faculty of Philosophy, Letters and Human Sciences (FFLCH/USP)

INSTITUTIONAL WEBSITE

The institutional website is a reference environment for qualified information on human rights, violence and public security research. It is a space where society can search for our permanent digital content. Along the years has gathered a voluminous digital content that can be considered an academic Big Data on human rights, violence and public security. During the last two years, the institutional website has been under reform, and only in the beginning of 2016 it was published. Since then, it has been coordinated by Dr. Daniela Oswald Ramos, Digital Journalism Professor of the School of Communications and Arts. Its goals for 2016 can be divided in two axes:

- 1 - Report and provide the general public information about the center, for example, international collaborations, research seminars and researchers productions.
- 2 - Provide the general public with information about our expertise in themes based on the “curation format”. One example was the selection of articles and media links about the ten years of the crimes following the PCC faction attacks of May 2006 (“10 anos dos crimes de maio”).

We also provide in the website our new publications, like books chapters, books, articles, academic research, and update constantly our agenda of public events.

Some of these public events can be accessed in the following links:

International research workshop that discussed ‘procedural justice’ and legitimacy:
<http://nevsp.org/noticias/encontro-internacional-de-pesquisa/>

Research coordinated by Professor Ana Lúcia Pastore presented at NEV
<http://nevsp.org/noticias/apresentacao-dos-resultados-parciais-da-pesquisa-memorias-de-guardas-universitarias-da-usp/>

News on the 10 years of the crimes of May: articles and reportage
<http://nevsp.org/destaques-home/selecao-de-artigos-e-reportagens/>

Researcher investigates the justification of the ‘banality’ of homicides in São Paulo:
<http://nevsp.org/destaques-home/pesquisador-investiga-a-justificativa-da-banalidade-a-mortes-violentas-em-sao-paulo/>

The website intense updating and connections with NEV’s other social media has enabled a relevant space for the dissemination of knowledge and debates on human rights, violence and public security.

Infância saudável (healthy childhood) is a website that offers information on basic care and early health development. It is mainly directed to young mothers who have to access health institutions, and it helps capacitated community social services. <http://infanciasaudavel.org/>

NEW VIOLENCE PRESS DATABASE

NEV's violence press database, which was the empirical basis of the center's national human rights reports, and many other research and important knowledge transfer projects such as the national and state human rights programs, is being reformulated in partnership with the Foundation for Engineering Technological Development (FDTE). This social innovation foundation connected to USP Polytechnic School has offered the human resources of a designer and a developer working pro bono in partnership with NEV's dissemination team led by Professor Daniela Osvald. The new database will be an application whose beta version (MVP - Minimum Viable Product) will be ready for testing with students of the School of Communications and Arts of USP, Cásper Libero Faculty and the Superior Marketing and Propaganda School (ESPM), and journalists of the newspapers Folha de S. Paulo and O Estado de São Paulo.

After this first tests we will start the final development of the application and publish a report on the pedagogical experience in the classrooms in the final semester of the 2016, which can be used on courses on critical journalism and media discourse on violence. The project is transdisciplinary, and it involves Sociology, Journalism, Programming Sciences and Design, as well as the transfer of applied knowledge.

INTERVENTIONS IN PONTE.ORG JOURNALISM

Ponte Journalism is a website that covers mostly news about public security, human rights, and justice. It was launched in June 2014 by Dr. Bruno Manso and a group of journalists engaged with human rights issues. This site has an average of 150,000 unique visitors per month and it has worked for the improvement of the discussion of public security and justice policies, and to oversee the misuses of power by the Polices and Justice. Dr. Bruno Manso's participation in this initiative has enabled the discussions and problems identified in by research project to reach wide publics concerned with issues of public security, human rights and justice.

SOCIAL MEDIA AND OTHER CHANNELS

We understand our social media channels, Facebook and YouTube, the most used, as a part of a digital media ecosystem. These social media, as well as NEV's institutional website have accumulated along the years what can be seen as a big data on human rights, violence, democracy and public security. In this media ecosystem we work with these platforms as a part of a dissemination cycle. Our goal is to complete this cycle:

- 1 - Publishing, advertising and posting: Facebook
- 2 - Informing: Facebook, YouTube and Website
- 3 - Serving as a reservoir of qualified information : website

These aims are combined with digital formats according to the needs of disseminating content produced by NEV's researchers. In a course given in partnership with SESC, we have made the following cycle:

- Posts on Facebook advertising the course three weeks before the lectures;
- Recording videos with each group of researchers on the main topics discussed in the lectures, publishing them on Facebook;
- Gathering all the videos (hosted in NEV's YouTube channel) and the recommended literature of the courses.



Numbers of the post advertising the videos with the researchers

YOUTUBE CHANNEL

In NEV's Youtube channel, our most important outlet for videos, we have 1,068 subscribers and 51,233 views since its creation in April 2012. Our production in this area has grown in the last semester. As demonstrated in the section on educational videos, we have

published 13 videos in the last year, and more than 13 hours of audiovisual content of lectures, short videos, animated maps and presentations. Please see: <https://www.youtube.com/user/nevuspvideos>

NEV'S FACEBOOK:

In the July 2015-June 2016 period, NEV's Facebook page has reached its peak of likes, with 12 thousand likes in July 2016.



The number of people exposed to NEV's content in the Facebook page has also reached a peak in the month of July, with 10.050 people.



ACTIVITIES PLAN FOR NEXT YEAR

- Continue publication plan and conventional disseminations
- Consolidate new website
- Complete new violence press database app;

- Consolidate dissemination of video content;
- Consolidate specialized knowledge of dissemination and innovation in NEV’s digital media;
- Special publications on NEV’s 30th anniversary

OTHER SPECIAL DISSEMINATION PROJECTS

Other special publications in the area of dissemination include a project for a collaborative actualization of the Human Rights Legislation Compendium, in partnership with the National Association for Human Rights - Research and Post-Graduation (ANDHEP) and the School of Communications and Arts of the University of São Paulo, a project for a platform for accessible and assessable information and data production from the Truth Commission Report, as well as special open seminars and publications on NEV’s 30th anniversary.

SCHEDULE

	2016						2017					
	JUL	AUG	SEP	OCT	NOV	DEC	JAN	FEB	MAR	APR	MAY	JUN
Continue publication plan and conventional disseminations												
Consolidate new website												
Complete and test new violence press database app												
Consolidate dissemination of video content												
Consolidate specialized knowledge of dissemination and innovation in NEV’s digital media												
Special publications on NEV’s 30th anniversary												

APPENDIX

APPENDIX 1. PUBLICATIONS

APPENDIX 1.1. BOOKS

- CARDIA, Nancy; ALVES, Renato; ASTOLFI, Roberta. (org) *Visitação Domiciliar: Prevenção da Violência e a Promoção do Desenvolvimento Saudável na Primeira Infância*. São Paulo: Edusp, 2016, pp.512.
- CARDIA, Nancy. (org.) *Human Rights in Brazil: is democracy good enough?* Springer Books. [in press]
- MANSO, Bruno. P. *Homicide Rates in São Paulo – An Examination of trends from 1960 to 2010*. Springer International Publishing, 2016. pp.189.
- ROGGMAN, Lori; CARDIA, Nancy (Eds.) *Home Visitation Programs: Preventing Violence and Promoting Healthy Early Child Development*. Springer International Publishing, 2016. pp.232.

APPENDIX 1.2. BOOK CHAPTERS

- ADORNO, S.; DIAS, C. N.; NERY, M. B. A cidade e a dinâmica da violência. In: Lucio Kowarick; Heitor Frúgoli. (Org.). *Pluralidade urbana em São Paulo*. 1ed.São Paulo: 34, 2016, v. 1, p. 381-403.
- ADORNO, S. Contribuição da Faculdade de Filosofia, Letras e Ciências Humanas para os 80 anos da USP. *USP 80 anos*. 1ed.São Paulo: Edusp, 2015, v. 1, p. 99-107.
- ALCANTARA, A. F., JESUS, M. G. M. ECA e a Segurança Pública In: *Salvar o Estatuto da Criança e do Adolescente (ECA)*.1 ed.São Paulo : Instituto Paulo Freire, 2015, v.1, p. 109-111. ISBN 978-85-60867-19-6
- ALCANTARA, A. F., JESUS, M. G. M. ECA e o Sistema de Justiça In: *Salvar o Estatuto da Criança e do Adolescente (ECA)*.1 ed.São Paulo : Instituto Paulo Freire, 2015, v.1, p. 36-38. ISBN 978-85-60867-19-6
- MANSO, Bruno Paes. The Brazilian Blood Wave, Homicides, Prison Gangs and the War on Drugs. Book Title. *Explaining Brazil* (Submitted). Organization: Albert Fishlow, professor Emeritus, Columbia University; Sidney N. Nakahodo, lecture, Columbia University.
- MANSO, Bruno Paes; Lima, Renato Sérgio de. (in press). *Narrativas em Disputa – Segurança Pública, Polícia e Violência no Brasil*. Organizador Renato Sérgio de Lima. Editora Alameda. São Paulo.

PERES, Maria Fernanda; RUOTTI, Caren; LOPES, Fernanda. Homicídios de jóvenes en América Latina: tendencia de las muertes en Brasil y en São Paulo. In: MENDOZA, Arturo Alvarado; CONCHA-EASTMAN, Alberto; SPINELLI, Hugo; PERES, Fernanda Tourinho Peres. *Vidas truncadas: el exceso de homicídios en la juventud de América Latina, 1990-2010. Los casos de Argentina, Brasil, Colombia y México*. México, D.F.: El Colegio de México, Centro de Estudios Sociológicos, 2015, p.93-148.

PINHEIRO, Paulo Sérgio. Depoimento de Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro. In: ALONSO, Angela e DOLHNIKOFF, Miriam. (Org.). *1964 do golpe à democracia*. 1ed.SÃO PAULO: Hedra, 2015, v. 1, p. 323-34.

APPENDIX 1.3. PUBLICATIONS IN PERIODICALS

ADORNO, Sergio. USP: o êxito e a crise. *Revista USP*, v. 93, p. 75-86, 2015.

ADORNO, Sergio. Apresentação. *Estudos de Sociologia*. Araraquara, 2015. (Prefácio, Pós-fácio/Apresentação)

CALDERONI, Vivian; GOMES, Mayara de Souza; JESUS, Maria Gorete Marques de; MAGNANI, Nathercia Cristina Manzano; RAMOS, Paula Rodrigues. Jurisprudência do crime de tortura nos tribunais de justiça do Brasil (2005-2010). *Revista de Estudos Empíricos em Direito.*, v. 3, n. 1, 2016 <http://www.reedpesquisa.org/ojs-2.4.3/index.php/reed/article/view/97>

DIAS, C., RUOTTI, C., JESUS, M. G. M., POSSAS, M., NATAL, A. A prática de execuções na região metropolitana de São Paulo na crise de 2012: um estudo de caso. *Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública*, v.2, p.1 - , 2015. ISSN: 1981-1659 <http://revista.forumseguranca.org.br/index.php/rbsp/article/view/507>

JESUS, M. G. M., CALDERONI, V., RAMOS, P. R., MAGNANI, N. C. M., GOMES, M. S. JURISPRUDÊNCIA DO CRIME DE TORTURA NOS TRIBUNAIS DE JUSTIÇA DO BRASIL (2005-2010). *Revista de Estudos Empíricos em Direito.* , v.3, p.79 - 97, 2016. ISSN 2319-0817

MANSO, Bruno Paes. Drug mules: women in the international cocaine trade. In *Police Practice Research*. Volume 17. Issue 4. April 2016. <http://www.tandfonline.com/toc/gppr20/current>

MATSUDA, Fernanda Emy, JESUS, M. G. M., CALDERONI, V., BISSOTO, M. C., GOMES, M. S., MAGNANI, N. C. M., RAMOS, P. R. Jurisprudência de crime de tortura nos Tribunais de Justiça da Região Sudeste do Brasil. *Revista Brasileira de Ciências Criminas.* , v.113, p.357 - 388, 2015. ISSN: 1415-5400

NERY, Marcelo Batista e ADORNO, Sérgio. O movimento da criminalidade em São Paulo: Um recorte temático e bibliográfico. *Revista Brasileira de Informação Bibliográfica em Ciências Sociais - BIB*, São Paulo, n. 76, 2015 PP 5-32

PERES, Maria Fernanda Tourinho; RUOTTI, Caren; CARVALHO, Denise; REGINA, Fernanda Lopes. Vitimização fatal de crianças no espaço público em decorrência da violência interpessoal

comunitária: um diagnóstico da magnitude e contextos de vulnerabilidade na América Latina. *Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública* 9 (2), p. 12-48, 2015.

PERES, Maria Fernanda Tourinho e RUOTTI, Caren. Violência urbana e saúde. *Revista USP*, n. 107, p. 65-78, 2015.

PINHEIRO, Paulo Sérgio e PINHEIRO, Marina. A prevenção de homicídios de crianças na América Latina: um imperativo de direitos humanos. In: *Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública* 9 (2), pp. 50-87 . São Paulo: 2015.

POSSAS, M. T.; DIAS, C. N., JESUS. M. G. M de; NATAL, A.; RUOTTI, C. A prática de execuções na região metropolitana de São Paulo na crise de 2012: Um estudo de caso. In: *Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública* 9 (2), pp. 160-179 . São Paulo: 2015.

RODRIGUES, Herbert. Imagens múltiplas do feminino na cultura popular brasileira. *Revista Interthesis*. 13(1), jan/abr, 2016, pp. 134-155.

RODRIGUES, Herbert; MELO, Isabelle Anchieta de. “A tensa manutenção da relação entre os sexos: um diálogo com Pierre Bourdieu e Erving Goffman.” *Revista Pensata*. 5(1), 2016, pp. 149-162.

SALLA, Fernando, JESUS, M. G. M. Crime de tortura no sistema criminal de justiça penal – Cenários e desafios para a pesquisa. *Boletim IBCCRIM*., v.23, p.21 - 22, 2015. ISSN: 1676-3661

ARTICLES IN PRESS, ACCEPTED OR SUBMITTED TO SCIENTIFIC JOURNALS

BLOTTA, V. Violência contra jornalistas e liberdade de expressão no Brasil contemporâneo: a mordida do Ouroboros. *Revista Infoamérica*. Universidade de Málaga (in press)

BLOTTA, V. Direitos Humanos em Quadrinhos: informação, educação e autonomia do meio. *Revista 9a Arte*. *Revista Brasileira de Pesquisa em Histórias em Quadrinhos*. Universidade de São Paulo (in press).

BLOTTA, V. “You Will Never Understand”: the monopoly of the place of speech through cultural trauma narratives in Brazil. *Revista Teresa de Literatura Brasileira*. Universidade de São Paulo. (in press)

CANESIN, E. M. O apoio ao julgamento privado e à punitividade no telejornalismo policial: seletividade moral e verdadeirização a partir do estudo de caso dos programas Brasil Urgente e Cidade Alerta. *Revista Hydra* (submitted)

MANSO, Bruno Paes. São Paulo’s prison gang and side effects of public security policies. (Submitted in February, 2016). *Journal of Latin American Studies of Cambridge*.

RODRIGUES, Herbert. Vidas em fuga: juventude e a justiça criminal. Resenha do livro *On the Run: Fugitive Life in an American City*, de Alice Goffman. *Revista Brasileira de Ciências Sociais*. 2016. [in press]

- RODRIGUES, Herbert; SILVA, Eliane Alves da. Legitimidade institucional e (des)ordem fundiária urbana. *Revista Brasileira de Estudos Urbanos e Regionais*. 2016. [in press]
- RODRIGUES, Herbert. A emergência da questão da pedofilia no Brasil: causa política e cruzada contra o mal. *Cadernos CRH*. [submitted]
- RODRIGUES, Herbert. O debate internacional acerca da violência sexual infantil e suas afinidades eletivas com o contexto brasileiro. *Revista Dilemas*. [submitted]
- ZANETIC, André; MANSO, Bruno Paes; Natal, Ariadne; Oliveira, Thiago. Legitimidade da polícia: segurança pública para além da dissuasão. *Revista Civitas de Pós-Graduação em Ciências Sociais da PUC-RS*. [submitted]
- ZANETIC, André. Dilemas da reforma policial no Brasil: o ciclo completo de policiamento (in revision)

APPENDIX 1.4. MAGAZINE AND NEWSPAPER ARTICLES

- BLOTTA, V. Habermas e o Jornalismo Columbia Journalism Review. *Revista da ESPM/* (in press)
- JESUS, M. G. M. A tortura em cadeia: punição parcelada. *Blog Justificando*. <http://justificando.com>, 2015. (<http://justificando.com/2015/09/23/a-tortura-em-cadeia-punicao-parcelada/>)
- GOMES, M. S., JESUS, M. G. M. Invisível aos olhos: a violência institucional da tortura contra as mulheres. *Justificando*, 2015. *Blog Justificando*. <http://justificando.com>, 2015. (<http://justificando.com/2015/11/27/invisivel-aos-olhos-a-violencia-institucional-da-tortura-contra-mulheres/>)
- JESUS, M. G. M. Por que é tão difícil apurar denúncias de tortura quando os acusados são policiais?. *Blog Justificando*. <http://justificando.com>, 2015. (<http://justificando.com/2015/10/30/por-que-e-tao-dificil-apurar-denuncias-de-tortura-quando-os-acusados-sao-policiais/>)
- JESUS, M. G. M., CALDERONI, V. O desafio em provar que agentes públicos torturam. Artigo, *Blog Ponte: Direitos Humanos, Justiça, Segurança Pública*, 2015. (Outra produção bibliográfica). (<http://ponte.org/o-desafio-em-provar-que-agentes-publicos-torturam/>)
- CALDERONI, V., JESUS, M. G. M. O Estado torturador e a falta de provas. Artigo de jornal. *Jornal O Globo*, 2015. (Outra produção bibliográfica) (<http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/artigo-estado-torturador-a-falta-de-provas-16736398>)
- RODRIGUES, Herbert. “Violência sexual e a questão do consentimento”. *Revista Psicologia*, n. 21, pp. 27-32, 2015.

APPENDIX 1.5. ANNALS

- AMORIM, G. M. S. Construindo a Democracia Diariamente: Direitos Humanos, Violência e Confiança Institucional. In: 23º Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação científica da Universidade de São Paulo. Anais (no prelo)
- CANESIN, E. M. Justiça privado e jornalismo televisivo: Esforços para construção de um programa de pesquisa entre sociologia da violência, comunicação e antropologia da performance. In: XXXVIII Congresso Brasileiro de Ciências da Comunicação, 2015, Rio de Janeiro. Anais Intercom - XXXVIII Congresso Nacional de Ciências da Comunicação, 2015 <http://portalintercom.org.br/anais/nacional2015/lista_area_IJ-DT1.htm>
- CANESIN, E. M. O apoio ao justiça privado e à punitividade no jornalismo televisivo: formatos discursivos e incidência na cidade de São Paulo. Anais do 23º Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação Científica e Tecnológica da Universidade de São Paulo (SIICUSP), São Paulo, 2015 <<https://uspdigital.usp.br/siicusp/siicPublicacao.jsp?codmnu=7210>>
- CARVALHO, G. T. B. Construindo a democracia no cotidiano: direitos humanos, violência e confiança institucional em Pirituba. In: 23º Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação científica da Universidade de São Paulo. Anais (no prelo)
- DALLACQUA, V. O impacto do contato em nível local entre cidadãos e instituições: investigações exploratórias relacionadas aos centros de justiça locais. In: 23º Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação científica da Universidade de São Paulo. Anais (no prelo)
- LOPES, C. D. C. Construindo a democracia no cotidiano: direitos humanos, violência e confiança institucional na Vila Andrade. In: 23º Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação científica da Universidade de São Paulo. Anais (no prelo).
- MERENCIANO JUNIOR, S. E. Construindo a democracia no cotidiano: direitos humanos, violência e confiança institucional através da formação do Jardim Ângela. In: 23º Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação científica da Universidade de São Paulo. Anais (no prelo).
- PEREIRA, H. M. S. Construindo a democracia no cotidiano: direitos humanos, violência e confiança institucional na saúde pública em Vila Matilde. In: 23º Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação científica da Universidade de São Paulo. Anais (no prelo).
- PINHEIRO, Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro. Statement by Mr. Paulo Sérgio Pinheiro United Nations Human Rights Council Chair of the Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic. In: United Nations Human Rights Council Chair of the Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic, 2015, Geneva. statements Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic, 2015.
- SANTOS, L. R. C. Construindo a Democracia no Cotidiano: Direitos Humanos, Violência e Confiança Institucional na Vila Matilde. In: 23º Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação científica da Universidade de São Paulo. Anais (no prelo).
- ZANETIC, André. Ação institucional, confiança na polícia e legitimidade em São Paulo. VIII Congresso Latinoamericano de Ciência Política. Pontificia Universidad Católica del Perú, Lima, julho de 2015.
- ZANETIC, André. Legitimacy and confidence in public safety institutions: the case of São Paulo. In: International Conference on Public Policy – ICPP 2015, Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milão, julho de 2015.

APPENDIX 2. KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER

APPENDIX 2.1. COURSES, LECTURES, SEMINARS, WORKSHOPS AND CONGRESSES

NATIONAL

Title of Presentation: Fatores explicativos multicausais para a redução de homicídios
Event: Efeitos multicausais e a influência do Primeiro Comando da Capital – PCC na Redução dos Homicídios em São Paulo
Researcher(s) involved: Sergio Adorno and Marcelo Batista Nery
Public: Pesquisadores acadêmicos, gestores de políticas pública e transmissão em streaming para o público
Date: June 9, 2016
Venue: Insper, São Paulo - SP

Title of Presentation: Análises quantitativas/qualitativas sobre o papel do PCC na redução dos homicídios
Event: Efeitos multicausais e a influência do Primeiro Comando da Capital – PCC na Redução dos Homicídios em São Paulo
Researcher(s) involved: Bruno Paes Manso
Public: Pesquisadores acadêmicos, gestores de políticas pública e transmissão em streaming para o público
Date: June 9, 2016
Venue: Insper, São Paulo

Title of Presentation: Protestos, indignação e dissonância: a violência nas ruas.
Mesa Redonda: As redes e as ruas – Os novos termos do jogo político e social.
Pesquisadores: Sérgio Adorno e Bruno Paes Manso
Public: graduados e pós-graduados da área de ciências humanas; professores e profissionais que trabalham nas empresas ou órgãos públicos
Date: 6 de junho de 2016
Organizer: Centro Brasileiro de Estudos da América Latina
Venue: Memorial da América Latina

Title of Presentation: Jovens na mídia, mídias da juventude e cidadania
Event: Perspectivas - Direitos Humanos e juventude
Researcher(s) involved: Eduardo Marangoni Canesin
Public: 30 agentes da sociedade civil
Date: 18 de maio de 2016
Venue: SESC, São Paulo

Title of Presentation: Propostas da Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da USP para a CDH
Event: Construção de plano de trabalho para a CDH
Organizer: Comissão de Direitos Humanos da Câmara – CDH da Câmara dos Deputados
Researcher(s) involved: André Zanetic (palestrante)

Public: 200 pessoas (com gravação em vídeo e publicação no site da Câmara), entre parlamentares, especialistas, membros do movimentos sociais e estudantes.
Date: 17 de maio de 2016
Venue: Câmara dos Deputados, Congresso Nacional, Brasília - DF

Title of Presentation: Homicídio e cultura da violência: as condicionantes dos assassinatos dos jovens paulistanos
Curso: Direitos Humanos e Juventude
Public: estudantes, pesquisadores de direitos humanos, formuladores de políticas públicas e público em geral
Date: 16 de maio de 2016
Venue: Centro e Pesquisa e Formação do SESC-SP

Title of Presentation: O ciclo completo policial
Event: Audiência Pública: Unificação das Polícias
Organizer: Comissão Especial de Unificação das Polícias da Câmara dos Deputados
Researcher(s) involved: André Zanetic (palestrante)
Public: 30 pessoas (com gravação em vídeo e publicação no site da Câmara), entre parlamentares, especialistas, membros do movimentos sociais e estudantes.
Date: 16 de maio de 2016
Venue: Câmara dos Deputados, Congresso Nacional, Brasília - DF

Title of Presentation: Juventude, autoridade e socialização legal
Event: Perspectivas: Direitos Humanos e Juventude
Researcher(s) involved: Renan Theodoro de Oliveira e Aline Mizutani
Public: Judicial officials, graduate students, educators, social workers
Date: 11 de maio de 2016
Venue: Centro de Pesquisa e Formação SESC-SP

Title of Presentation: 10 Anos dos Crimes de Maio
Researcher(s) involved: Ariadne Natal, Bruno Paes Manso, Camila Nunes Dias e Gorete
Public: estudantes e profissionais do direito e transmissão em streaming para o público geral
Date: 09 de maio de 2016
Venue: Auditório do IBCCRIM

Title of Presentation: Aspectos positivos e negativos do ciclo completo de policiamento
Event: Seminário Diálogos Públicos: Polícia Democrática e Direito à Segurança
Event: Seminário Discente de Ciência Política da USP
Organizer: Departamento de Ciência Política da USP – DCP/USP
Researcher(s) involved: André Zanetic (debatedor)
Public: A sessão teve a presença de cerca de 15 pesquisadores acadêmicos e estudantes de pós-graduação.
Date: 2 a 5 de maio de 2016
Venue: Departamento de Ciência Política da USP – DCP/USP, Cidade Universitária, São Paulo-SP

Title of Presentation: O processo decisório na justiça juvenil: um desenho misto explicativo
Event: VI Seminário Discente da Pós-Graduação em Ciência Política da USP
Organizer: Departamento de Ciência Política da USP
Researcher(s) involved: Thiago Oliveira
Date: May 4, 2016
Venue: FFLCH-USP, São Paulo - SP

Title of Presentation: Autoridade policial: visão dos policiais de São Paulo
Event: VI Seminário Discente da Pós-Graduação em Ciência Política da USP
Organizer: Departamento de Ciência Política da USP
Researcher(s) involved: Frederico Castelo Branco Teixeira

Date: May 4, 2016
Venue: FFLCH-USP, São Paulo – SP

Organizer: Ministério Público Federal (Procuradoria Federal dos Direitos do Cidadão), Ministério Público do Estado de São Paulo, Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública, Instituto Sou da Paz e Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da Universidade de São Paulo
Researcher(s) involved: André Zanetic (organizador e palestrante)
Public: Cerca de 200 pessoas (o evento teve também transmissão ao vivo pela internet), entre parlamentares, especialistas, membros do movimentos sociais e estudantes.
Date: 16 e 17 de março de 2016
Venue: Procuradoria Regional da República da 3ª Região, São Paulo-SP

Title of Presentation: O suicídio - uma abordagem sociológica
Organizer: IPq HC FMUSP
Researcher(s) involved: Sergio Adorno
Date: 2015
Venue: IPq-USP, São Paulo - SP

Title of Presentation: Democracia em Construção no Brasil Contemporâneo: Corrupção, Crime Organizado, Violência e as Novas Rotas para o Estado de Direito.
Event: Quality of Democracy, Institutions, Agents and Public Policy
Organizer: Núcleo de Pesquisa de Políticas Públicas (NUPPs-USP) and Grupo de Pesquisa Qualidade da Democracia (IEA)
Researcher(s) involved: Sergio Adorno
Date: December 03-04, 2015
Venue: USP, São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: O Poder Judiciário e a Consolidação. Justiça e Sociedade: Percepções e experiências.
Event: XXII Congresso Brasileiro de Magistrados
Organizer: Associação dos Magistrados Brasileiros
Researcher(s) involved: Sergio Adorno
Date: October 30, 2015
Venue: Rio Quente – GO

Title of Presentation: Pastas e prontuários do 'Complexo do Tatuapé (São Paulo/SP - 1990-2006): alterações nos padrões da justiça juvenil após o ECA
Event: 39º Encontro Anual da ANPOCS
Organizer: ANPOCS
Researcher(s) involved: Marcos Alvarez and Thiago Oliveira
Date: October, 26-30, 2015
Venue: Caxambu – MG

Title of Presentation: Produção Decisória da Justiça Juvenil: um desenho misto explicativo.
Event: 39º Encontro Anual da ANPOCS
Organizer: ANPOCS
Researcher(s) involved: Thiago Oliveira
Date: October, 26-30, 2015
Venue: Caxambu - MG

Title of Presentation: Segurança Pública no Campus.
Event: I Simpósio sobre Segurança Pública da UFABC.
Organizer: Comissão organizadora do Simpósio sobre Segurança Pública da UFABC
Researcher(s) involved: Sergio Adorno
Date: October 21-22, 2015
Venue: UFABC, São Bernardo do Campo – SP

Title of Presentation: Uso da força pela polícia e suas implicações
Event: Audiência Pública: o uso da força na atividade policial
Organizer: Comissão de Direitos Humanos – CDH da Câmara dos Deputados
Researcher(s) involved: André Zanetic (palestrante)
Public: 40 pessoas (com gravação em vídeo e publicação no site da Câmara), entre parlamentares, especialistas, membros do movimentos sociais e estudantes.
Date: Outubro de 2015
Venue: Câmara dos Deputados, Congresso Nacional, Brasília – DF

Title of Presentation: Desafios atuais para a Segurança Pública no Brasil
Event: Mesa Redonda de Estudo da Segurança Pública - Problemas e Possíveis Soluções Afetos à Segurança Pública
Organizer: Centro de Estudos e Debates Estratégicos - CEDES da Câmara dos Deputados
Researcher(s) involved: André Zanetic (palestrante)
Public: Evento fechado, com cerca de 25 participantes, especialistas em segurança pública, parlamentares e pesquisadores acadêmicos.
Date: 23 de outubro de 2015
Venue: Fundação Getúlio Vargas – FGV, São Paulo, SP

Title of Presentation: Construindo a democracia no cotidiano: direitos humanos, violência e confiança institucional em Pirituba
Event: 23ª Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação Científica e Tecnológica da USP (SIICUSP)
Session: Cidade de São Paulo
Researcher(s) involved: Giordana Tereza Brolio de Carvalho
Date: October 07, 2015
Venue: FFLCH-USP, São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: Construindo a Democracia no Cotidiano: Direitos Humanos, Violência e Confiança Institucional na Vila Matilde
Event: 23ª Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação Científica e Tecnológica da USP (SIICUSP)
Session: Política, representações e instituições
Researcher(s) involved: Luisa Rocha Cardoso dos Santos
Date: October 08, 2015
Venue: FFLCH-USP, São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: Construindo a Democracia Diariamente: Direitos Humanos, Violência e Confiança Institucional
Event: 23ª Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação Científica e Tecnológica da USP (SIICUSP)
Session: Espaço urbano
Researcher(s) involved: Gabriela Maria de Souza Amorim
Date: October 08, 2015
Venue: FFLCH-USP, São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: Construindo a democracia no cotidiano: direitos humanos, violência e confiança institucional na Vila Andrade
Event: 23ª Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação Científica e Tecnológica da USP (SIICUSP)
Session: Território, fontes e patrimônio
Researcher(s) involved: Clarice Divino Carvalhinho Lopes
Date: October 08, 2015
Venue: FFLCH-USP, São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: Construindo a democracia no cotidiano: direitos humanos, violência e confiança institucional na saúde pública em Vila Matilde.
Event: 23ª Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação Científica e Tecnológica da USP (SIICUSP)
Session: Políticas de saúde pública
Researcher(s) involved: Heglê Mariano Silva Pereira
Date: October 08, 2015

Venue: FFLCH-USP, São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: Construindo a democracia no cotidiano: direitos humanos, violência e confiança institucional através da formação do Jardim Ângela

Event: 23ª Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação Científica e Tecnológica da USP (SIICUSP)

Session: O uso do espaço público

Researcher(s) involved: Sergio Ehnert Merenciano Junior

Date: October 09, 2015

Venue: FFLCH-USP, São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: O impacto do contato em nível local entre cidadãos e instituições: investigações exploratórias relacionadas aos centros de justiça locais

Event: 23ª Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação Científica e Tecnológica da USP (SIICUSP)

Session: Estudos sobre justiça

Researcher(s) involved: Vitor Jose Bruzon Dallacqua

Date: October 09, 2015

Venue: FFLCH-USP, São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: “Justiça” com as próprias mãos: 30 anos de linchamentos em São Paulo

Event: I Seminário Discente do Programa de Pós-Graduação em Sociologia da USP

Researcher(s) involved: Ariadne Natal

Public: 15 students

Date: October 5, 2015

Venue: São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: Justiça privado e jornalismo televisivo: Esforços para construção de um programa de pesquisa entre sociologia da violência, comunicação e antropologia da performance

Event: XXXVIII Congresso Brasileiro de Ciências da Comunicação - Intercom

Researcher(s) involved: Eduardo Marangoni Canesin

Public: 50 students

Date: 06 de setembro de 2015

Venue: UFRJ, Rio de Janeiro

Title of Presentation: O apoio ao julgamento privado e à punitividade no jornalismo televisivo: formatos discursivos e incidência na cidade de São Paulo

Event: 23ª Simpósio Internacional de Iniciação Científica e Tecnológica da Universidade de São Paulo (23ª SIICUSP)

Researcher(s) involved: Eduardo Marangoni Canesin

Public: 40 students

Date: 25 de agosto de 2015

Venue: USP, São Paulo

Title of Presentation: Violência policial: abordagens da literatura

Event: Lançamento da Campanha Estadual de Direitos Humanos - Violência de Estado Ontem e Hoje: Da Exclusão Ao Extermínio

Researcher(s) involved: Ariadne Natal

Organizer: Conselho Regional de Psicologia

Public: 70 students of psychology and psychologists

Date: August 10, 2015

Venue: São Paulo – SP

Title of Presentation: O papel da Polícia Federal no combate aos grupos de extermínio no Brasil

Event: 9º Encontro do FBSP

Organizer: Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública

Researcher(s) involved: Bruno Paes Manso

Date: July 30, 2015
Venue: FGV, Rio de Janeiro – RJ

Title of Presentation: Violência policial: abordagens da literatura
Event: Ciclo de Debates Violência Policial: Causas, Efeitos e Soluções
Researcher(s) involved: Ariadne Natal
Organizer: Editora Boitempo
Date: July, 29, 2015
Public: 150 students, social movements and press
Venue: Quadra dos Bancários, São Paulo

Title of Presentation: A produção de diagnósticos sobre homicídios no Brasil: O exemplo de São Paulo. 2015
Event: 9º Encontro do FBSP
Organizer: Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública
Researcher(s) involved: Marcelo Batista Nery
Date: July 29, 2015
Venue: FGV, Rio de Janeiro – RJ

Title of Presentation: Latin American Workshop on the Prevention of Violence against Children
Event: 9º Encontro do FBSP
Organizer: Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública
Researcher(s) involved: Paulo Sergio Pinheiro
Date: July 28, 2015
Venue: FGV, Rio de Janeiro - RJ

Title of Presentation: Grupos De Extermínio No Brasil: Primeiros Resultados De Pesquisa Realizada Nas Cidades De São Paulo e Salvador
Organizer: Sociedade Brasileira de Sociologia
Event: 17º Congresso Brasileiro de Sociologia, GT36: Violência e Sociedade
Researcher(s) involved: Ariadne Natal
Public: 70 students and researchers
Date: July, 23, 015
Venue: Porto Alegre – RS

Title of Presentation: Mercados Ilícitos e Processos de Criminalização: desafios metodológicos (GT Coordination)
Event: XVII Congresso Brasileiro de Sociologia.
Organizer: Sociedade Brasileira de Sociologia
Researcher(s) involved: Sergio Adorno
Date: July 21-23, 2015
Venue: UFRGS, Porto Alegre – RS

Title of Presentation: Violência, Democracia e Segurança Cidadã: avanços, desafios e limitações da reflexão sociológica.
Event: XVII Congresso Brasileiro de Sociologia
Organizer: Sociedade Brasileira de Sociologia
Researcher(s) involved: Sergio Adorno
Date: July 21, 2015
Venue: UFRGS, Porto Alegre - RS

Title of Presentation: NEV -USP Stand organization in ExpoTEC
Event: 67º SBPC: Reunião da Sociedade Brasileira para o Progresso da Ciência, São Carlos
Date: July 12 - 18, 2015
Researcher(s) involved: Ariadne Natal, Débora Piccirillo, Frederico Teixeira, Viviane Cubas and Vitor Blotta
Venue: UFSCar, São Carlos

Title of Presentation: Perspectivas e desafios da internacionalização no campo das ciências humanas e sociais (SBHE)
Event: 67ª Reunião anual da SBPC
Organizer: Sociedade Brasileira para o Progresso da Ciência (SBPC)
Researcher(s) involved: ergio Adorno
Date: July 13, 2015
Venue: UFSCar, São Carlos - SP

INTERNATIONAL

Title of Presentation: Gangs, Prisons and Drugs: A Workshop on the Dynamics of Violence in Brazilian Cities
Co-organizador e palestrante: Bruno Paes Manso, participação de 14 palestrantes do Brasil, Estados Unidos e Reino Unido.
Public: pesquisadores
Date: March, 5-6, , 2016
Venue: Department of Politics and International Studies University of Cambridge

Title of Seminar Gangster Warlords: Drug Dollars, Killing Fields & the New Politics of Latin America
Researchers: Bruno Paes Manso, Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da USP, Centre of Violence Studies (NEV), University of São Paulo & Visiting Fellow, Centre of Latin American Studies, Cambridge.
Ioan Grillo, Mexico-City based journalist author of *El Narco: The Bloody Rise of Mexican Drug Cartels (2011)* Ben Smith, University of Warwick, Mónica Moreno Figueroa, Sociology, Cambridge
Graham Denyer Willis, Centre of Latin American Studies & Centre of Development Studies, Cambridge
Date: February, 24th, 2016
Venue: Cambridge University, Cambridge

Title of lecture: Homicide in São Paulo – Brazil – An examination of trends from 1960 to 2010.
Event: Lecture in Centre of Latin American Study – University of Cambridge
Researcher(s) involved: Bruno Paes Manso
Public: Estudantes/pesquisadores de Cambridge
Date: February 8th 2016
Venue: Cambridge University, UK

Title of Presentation: Tutela de direitos ou tutela de “sujeitos”? Tensões na construção da legitimidade do Conselho Tutelar
Event: XXX Congresso da Associação Latino Americana de Sociologia, "Pueblos en movimiento: un nuevo diálogo en las ciencias sociales"
Researcher(s) involved: Debora Piccirillo Barbosa da Veiga
Date: 24 de novembro a 4 de dezembro de 2015
Venue: San Jose, Costa Rica

Title: Police legitimacy in the State of Sao Paulo – Brazil
Event: 15th EuroCrim - Annual Conference of the European Society of Criminology
Organizer: European Society of Criminology
Researcher involved: Viviane Cubas and Ariadne Natal
Public: 25 conference audience
Date: September 2 - 5, 2015
Venue: Porto, Portugal

Title of Presentation: Institutional trust and access to rights in São Paulo, Brazil: building longitudinal analysis

Event: 65th Annual Meeting of the Society for the Study of Social Problems (SSSP)
Researcher involved: Herbert Rodrigues
Public: 20 conference audience
Date: August, 21-23, 2015
Venue: Chicago, IL, USA

Title of Presentation: Ação institucional, confiança na polícia e legitimidade em São Paulo
Event: VIII Congreso Latinoamericano de Ciência Política
Organizer: Associação Latinoamericana de Ciência Política - Alacip
Researcher(s) involved: André Zanetic (apresentação de artigo)
Public: O evento contou com a participação de cerca de 1,6 mil pessoas. A sessão em que apresentei meu trabalho teve a presença de cerca de 20 pesquisadores acadêmicos e estudantes de pós-graduação.
Date: 22 a 24 de julho de 2015
Venue: Pontificia Universidad Católica del Perú, Lima, Perú

Title of Presentation: Legitimacy and confidence in public safety institutions: the case of São Paulo
Event: International Conference on Public Policy – ICPP 2015
Organizer: International Public Policy Association – IPPA
Researcher(s) involved: André Zanetic (apresentação de artigo)
Public: O evento contou com a participação de cerca de 2 mil pessoas. A sessão em que apresentei meu trabalho teve a presença de cerca de 20 pesquisadores acadêmicos e estudantes de pós-graduação.
Date: 1 a 4 de julho de 2015
Venue: Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milão, Itália

APPENDIX 2.2 MEDIA INTERVENTIONS

2016

Date: June 09, 2016
Theme: Quero 1 dia sem estupro
Researcher: Bruno Paes Manso
Type of Media: Internet
Media: Universo Online (UOL)
Program or section: TAB - Reportagens Especiais Multimídia
Topic: Sexual violence and violence against women
Link: <http://tab.uol.com.br/estupro/#estupro>
Renan - matéria especial para o TAB-UOL

Date: June 06, 2016
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Site Uol
Theme : Estupro
Link: <http://tab.uol.com.br/estupro#tematico-1>

Date: June 06, 2016
Researcher : Nancy Cardia
Media : TV Globo
Theme : Menores carentes em SP

Date: June 02, 2016
Theme: SP tem pelo menos um estupro de mulher vulnerável por dia
Researcher: André Zanetic
Type of Media: Press/Internet
Media: Revista Exame
Program or section: Brasil
Topic: Segurança Pública - Violência contra a mulher
Link:
<http://exame.abril.com.br/brasil/noticias/sp-registra-pelo-menos-um-estupro-de-mulher-em-condicao-vulneravel-por-dia>

Date: June 02, 2016
Theme: Em quatro meses, São Paulo contabiliza 3 mil casos de estupro
Researcher: André Zanetic
Type of Media: Press/Internet
Media: Revista Brasileiros
Program or section: Brasil
Topic: Segurança Pública - Violência contra a mulher
Link: <http://brasileiros.com.br/2016/06/em-quatro-meses-sao-paulo-contabiliza-3-mil-casos-de-estupro/>

Date: 16 May 2016
Theme: 10 anos dos crimes de maio
Researcher: Camila Nunes Dias
Type of Media: Internet
Media: Nexo Jornal
Program or section: Especiais
Link:
https://www.nexojornal.com.br/especial/2016/05/13/Os-traumas-de-2006-qual-o-legado-dos-ataques-de-maio?utm_campaign=a_nexo_20160516&utm_medium=email&utm_source=RD+Station

Date: May 10, 2016
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Jornal impresso Folha de Londrina
Theme : Dados da Segurança Pública

Date: May 10, 2016
Theme: 10 anos dos crimes de maio
Researcher: Bruno Paes Manso
Type of Media: Internet
Media: Rede Brasil Atual
Program or section: Cidadania
Link:
<http://www.redebrasilatual.com.br/cidadania/2016/05/crimes-de-maio-deram-certo-por-isso-seguem-ocorrendo-diz-familiar-de-vitima-5800.html>

Date: May 06, 2016
Theme: Superlotação de Cadeias e Crime Organizado
Researcher: Bruno Paes Manso
Type of Media: Internet
Media: Nexo Jornal
Program or section: Expresso
Link:
<https://www.nexojornal.com.br/expresso/2016/05/03/Como-a-superlota%C3%A7%C3%A3o-das-cadeias-contribui-para-o-fortalecimento-do-crime-organizado>

Date: May 03, 2016
Theme: Linchamento
Researcher: Ariadne Natal
Type of Media: Internet
Media: Nexo Jornal
Program or section: Explicado

Link:
<https://www.nexojornal.com.br/explicado/2016/03/15/Justi%C3%A7a-com-as-pr%C3%B3prias-m%C3%A3os-uma-realidade-cotidiana>

Date: April 06, 2016
Researcher : Vitor Blotta
Media : TV Univesp TV
Theme : Violência e violência no futebol

Date: March 09, 2016
Researcher : Renato Alves
Media : Revista Carta Capital
Theme : Violência nas ruas com agravamento da crise política
Link: <http://www.cartacapital.com.br/politica/reacao-a-lava-jato-e-polarizacao-criam-clima-de-violencia-politica>

Date: March 08, 2016
Researcher : Viviane de Oliveira Cubas
Media : Jornal impresso Jornal do Campus
Theme : Manual de segurança no Campus da USP

Date: March 02, 2016
Researcher : Marcelo Nery
Media : Jornal Gazeta do Povo
Theme : papel do crime organizado como regulador da taxa de homicídios em SP

Date: February 29, 2016
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Tv Holandesa
Theme : Linchamentos no Brasil

Date: February 29, 2016
Researcher : Renan Theodoro de Oliveira e Herbert Rodrigues
Media : Site Uol
Theme : Violência Oculta
Link: <http://tab.uol.com.br/violencia-oculta/>

Date: February 26, 2016
Researcher : Marcelo Nery
Media : Radio Brasil Atual
Theme : Taxa de homicídios no Estado de SP

Date: February 18, 2016
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Radio Brasil Atual
Theme : reclamação feita pelo Ministério Público à Corregedoria da Defensoria Pública sobre a defensora Daniela SKromov

Date: February 16, 2016
Researcher : Marcelo Nery
Media : TV BBC Brasil

Theme : Redução da violência letal em SP

Date: February 15, 2016
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : TV/Site TVT
Theme : Autos de resistência da PM

Date: 05 February 2016
Theme: O Brasil é um país de pedófilos?
Researcher: Herbert Rodrigues
Type of Media: Internet
Media: VICE Brasil
Program or section: News
Topic: Pedophilia
Link: http://www.vice.com/pt_br/read/laercio-brasil-pedofilia-bbb-abuso-sexual-infantil-adolescentes

Date: February 03, 2016
Researcher : André Zanetic
Media : Site Agencia Radio WEB
Theme : Violência Policial em SP

Date: February 01, 2016
Researcher : Vitor Blotta
Media : Jornal impresso Folha de SP
Theme : Programas policiais na televisão
Date: January 27, 2016
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : TV Brasil
Theme : Linchamento

Date: January 27, 2016
Researcher : Camila Nunes
Media : Radio Brasil Atual
Theme : Dados SSP contagem de homicídios

Date: January 27, 2016
Researcher : André Zanetic
Media : Revista Veja SP
Theme : Queda nº de homicídios dolosos

Date: January 21, 2016
Researcher : André Zanetic
Media : Radio Jovem Pan
Theme : Segurança no Parque Ibirapuera

Date: January 21, 2016
Researcher : Nancy Cardia
Media : Jornal O Estado de SP
Theme : Efeitos da violência em crianças e jovens

Date: January 19, 2016
Researcher : Herbert Rodrigues
Media : Site Uol

Theme : Violência Passiva

Date: January 14, 2016
Theme: PM usa tática de guerra para impedir que protestos aconteçam em SP
Researcher: Herbert Rodrigues
Type of Media: Radio/Internet
Media: Radio Brasil Atual
Program or section: Citizenship
Topic: Youth and Police Violence
Link:
<http://www.redebrasilatual.com.br/radio/programas/jornal-brasil-atual/2016/01/pm-usa-tatica-de-guerra-para-impedir-que-protestos-acontecam-em-sp>

Date: January 13, 2016
Theme: É possível a polícia acompanhar protestos sem usar a força?
Researcher: Herbert Rodrigues
Type of Media: Press/Internet
Media: Portal UOL
Program or section: Daily
Topic: Youth and Police Violence
Link:
<http://noticias.uol.com.br/cotidiano/ultimas-noticias/2016/01/13/e-possivel-policia-protostos-sem-usar-a-forca.htm>

2015

Date: December 07, 2015
Theme: Pesquisa analisa legitimidade da polícia
Researcher: André Zanetic
Type of Media: Press/Internet
Media: Jornal da USP
Program or section: Sociedade
Topic: Legitimidade policial
Link: <http://www.usp.br/agen/?p=225836>

Date: December 03, 2015
Theme: PM e estudantes têm novo conflito
Researcher: Herbert Rodrigues
Type of Media: Press/Internet
Media: Jornal Metro
Program or section: Focus
Topic: Youth and Police Violence
Link:
http://publimetro.band.com.br/pdf/20151203_MetroSaoPaulo.pdf

Date: December 02, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Jornal da USP
Theme : Violência em SP

Date: November 30, 2015
Researcher : Renato Alves
Media : Rádio Gaúcha
Theme : Violência contra crianças

Date: 27 November 2015
Theme: Desarmamento, apuração e facção derrubaram homicídios em São Paulo
Researcher: André Zanetic
Type of Media: Press/Internet
Media: Folha de S.Paulo - SP
Program or section:

Topic: Segurança Pública - Homicídios
Link:
<http://www1.folha.uol.com.br/cotidiano/2015/11/1712540-desarmamento-apuracao-e-faccao-derrubaram-homicidios-em-sao-paulo.shtml?cmpid=compfb>

Date: November 11, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : TV Rede TV
Theme : Aumento da Violência no estado de SP

Date: November 10, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Jornal El Pais
Theme : Violência

Date: November 09, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Revista Vice
Theme : Desaparecidos pela violência

Date: November 04, 2015
Theme: O que Pode Acontecer se o Estatuto do Desarmamento For Realmente Revogado
Researcher: André Zanetic
Type of Media: Internet
Media: Vice Brasil
Program or section: Cidades
Topic: Segurança Pública - Desarmamento
Link: http://www.vice.com/pt_br/read/o-que-pode-acontecer-se-o-estatuto-do-desarmamento-for-realmente-revogado

Date: October 30, 2015
Researcher : André Zanetic

Media : Site Vice
Theme : Estatuto do desarmamento
Link: http://www.vice.com/pt_br/read/o-que-pode-acontecer-se-o-estatuto-do-desarmamento-for-realmente-revogado

Date: October 29, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Site TVT
Theme : Estatuto do desarmamento

Date: October 28, 2015
Researcher : Renato Alves
Media : TV Record
Theme : Violência nas escolas

Date: October 28, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : TV Cultura
Theme : Estatuto do desarmamento

Date: 23 October 2015
Theme: Polícia mata 3 a cada 2 dias em São Paulo
Researcher: André Zanetic
Type of Media: Press/Internet
Media: O Estado de S.Paulo - SP
Program or section: Cidades
Topic: Segurança Pública - Violência Policial
Link: <http://www.pressreader.com/brazil/o-estado-de-s%C3%A3o-paulo/20151023/281844347488835/TextView>

Date: October 22, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Radio Estadão
Theme : Letalidade Policial

Date: October 22, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Jornal Folha de SP
Theme : Letalidade Policial
Link:

<https://www.bemparana.com.br/noticia/41195/5/entidades-criticam-governo-alcmin-por-omitir-dados-de-violencia-policial>

Date: October 15, 2015
Researcher : Nancy Cardia
Media : Site Jornalismo Jr. PRP
Theme : Avaliação do projeto de treinamento das polícias militares no Brasil

Date: October 09, 2015
Researcher : Viviane de Oliveira Cubas
Media : Site Jornalismo Jr. PRP
Theme : Manual de Policiamento Comunitário

Date: October 08, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Revista Galileu
Theme : Linchamento

Date: October 08, 2015
Researcher : Sergio Adorno
Media : TV Globo
Theme : Progressão de Pena

Date: September 30, 2015
Researcher : Thiago Oliveira
Media : Site Jornalismo Jr. PRP
Theme : Adolescentes em conflito com a lei

Date: September 30, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Jornal Bem Paraná
Theme : Linchamento

Date: September 23, 2015
Researcher : Camila Nunes
Media : Site Agência Brasil
Theme : PCC

Date: September 03, 2015
Researcher : Sergio Adorno
Media : TV Brasil
Theme : Banalização da Violência

Date: September 13, 2015
Theme: Programa de recompensa tem resultados nulos
Researcher: André Zanetic
Type of Media: Press/Internet
Media: O Estado de S.Paulo - SP
Program or section: Cidades
Topic: Segurança Pública
Link: <http://sao-paulo.estadao.com.br/noticias/geral,programa-de-recompensa-tem-resultados-nulos,1761226>

Date: 03 September 2015
Theme: Sensação de insegurança
Researcher: André Zanetic
Type of Media: TV/Internet
Media: TV Cultura
Program or section: Jornal da Cultura Primeira Edição
Topic: Segurança Pública
Link: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?t=1103&v=lqFpgFshijs>

Date: August 25, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Site Instituto Milenium

Theme : Linchamento
Link:
<http://www.institutomillennium.org.br/destaque/podcast-Ariadne Lima Natal-natal/>

Date: August 25, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : TV Record News
Theme : Violência Policial

Date: August 19, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Revista Época
Theme : Chacina e letalidade policial

Date: August 18, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Site Fato Online
Theme : Chacinas e grupos de extermínio

Date: August 14, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Radio Bandeirantes
Theme : Chacina em Osasco

Date: August 13, 2015
Theme: Santos cogita uso de armas de fogo por guardas municipais
Researcher: André Zanetic
Type of Media: Press/Internet
Media: Tribuna de Santos
Program or section: Cidades
Topic: Segurança Pública
Link:
<http://www.atribuna.com.br/noticias/noticias-detalle/cidades/santos-cogita-uso-de-armas-de-fogo-por-guardas-municipais/?cHash=d9094664ce26977b23fd75332dc7cf53>

Date: August 10, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Coletivo Rebento
Theme : Redução maioridade penal

Date: August 10, 2015
Theme: Desarmamento
Researcher: André Zanetic
Type of Media: TV/Internet
Media: TV Cultura
Program or section: Jornal da Cultura
Topic: Segurança Pública
Link:
<http://tvcultura.cmais.com.br/jornaldacultura/videos/jornal-da-cultura-10-08-2015>

Date: August 05, 2015

Researcher : André Zanetic
Media : Revista Veja São Paulo
Theme : Segurança no Campus USP

Date: August 03, 2015
Researcher : Marcelo Nery
Media : Site Brasil de Fato
Theme : Redução de homicídios em SP

Date: July 31, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Site Agência Radio WEB
Theme : Violência

Date: July 30, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Jornal ABC Domingo
Theme : Linchamento Por e-mail

Date: July 29, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Site Rede Brasil Atual
Theme : Violência Policial
Link: <http://www.redebrasilatual.com.br/cidada-ria/2015/07/perfil-politico-dos-estados-e-partidarismo-da-midia-fortalecem-violencia-policial-1145.html>

Date: July 29, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : TV Record
Theme : Linchamento

Date: July 28, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Site Sul 21
Theme : Linchamento
Link: <http://www.sul21.com.br/jornal/repertorio-dos-linchadores-e-compartilhado-por-boa-parte-das-pessoas/>

Date: July 28, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Site Jornal Inconfidência
Theme : Linchamento

Date: July 28, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : Rede TV
Theme : Violência Policial

Date: July 28, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Site Agência Brasil
Theme : Linchamento

Date: July 22, 2015

Researcher : Herbert Rodrigues
Media : Site Lew'Lara\TBWA Publicidade Propaganda
Theme : Conversa sobre infância/Case for Childhood Brasil - pela proteção da infância

Date: July 21, 2015
Theme: Pedofilia e suas narrativas - Parte 2
Researcher: Herbert Rodrigues
Type of Media: TV/Internet
Media: UNIVESP TV
Program or section: Fala, Doutor
Topic: PhD. Dissertation
Link:
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=35zzgcpOHbk>

Date: July 21, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Jornal O Dia
Theme : Linchamento

Date: July 21, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Site BBC Brasil
Theme : Linchamento
Link: http://www.bbc.com/portuguese/noticias/2015/07/150722_linchamentos_jp_tg

Date: July 16, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Site Brasil de Fato

Theme : Linchamento

Date: July 13, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : Site Portal Terra
Theme : Linchamento

Date: July 12, 2015
Researcher : Ariadne Lima Natal
Media : TV Globo
Theme : Linchamento
Link:
<http://g1.globo.com/fantastico/videos/t/edicoes/v/video-mostra-revolta-de-moradores-que-lincharam-homem-ate-a-morte/4316967/>

Date: July 07, 2015
Theme: Pedofilia e suas narrativas
Researcher: Herbert Rodrigues
Type of Media: TV/Internet
Media: UNIVESP TV
Program or section: Fala, Doutor
Topic: PhD. Dissertation
Link:
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=I7U0F8DQc2s>

Date: July 06, 2015
Researcher : Bruno Paes Manso
Media : TV Futura
Theme : Mortes por armas de fogo

APPENDIX 3. STAFF

RESEARCH, EDUCATIONAL, KNOWLEDGE TRANSFER AND ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF

3.1. DIRECTOR OF THE CENTER AND RESEARCH COORDINATOR

Sérgio Adorno

3.2. PRINCIPAL INVESTIGATORS

Principal Investigator and Vice-Director

Nancy Cardia

Principal Investigator

Paulo Sérgio de Moraes Sarmiento Pinheiro

3.3. NEV'S RESEARCH ASSOCIATES

1. Camila Caldeira Nunes Dias. Ph.D. Sociology, USP. Professor of the Universidade Federal do ABC, SP
2. Daniela Osvald Ramos, PhD. Social Communications, USP - Professor of the School of Communications and Arts, USP
2. Fernando Afonso Salla. Ph.D. Sociology, USP
3. Herbert Rodrigues. PhD Sociology, USP
4. Maria Fernanda Tourinho Peres. Ph.D. Public Health, UFBA - Professor of the School of Medicine, USP
5. Renato Antonio Alves. Ph.D. Psychology, USP
6. Vitor Blotta, Ph.D. Philosophy of Law, USP - Professor of the School of Communication and Arts, USP
7. Viviane de Oliveira Cubas. Ph.D. Sociology, USP

3.4. STAFF RESEARCHERS

Staff researchers - Post-Doc Fellow

1. André Zanetic, Ph.D. Political Science, USP.
2. Bruno Paes Manso. Ph.D. Political Science, USP.

Staff researchers - Ph.D Candidates

1. Ariadne Lima Natal. Sociology, USP
2. Caren Ruotti. Sociology, USP
3. Marcelo Batista Nery. Sociology, USP
4. Maria Gorete Marques de Jesus. Sociology, USP
5. Frederico Castelo Branco Teixeira. Political Science, USP

Staff researchers - Master's degree

1. Aline Morais Mizutani Gomes. Psychology, USP
2. Renan Theodoro de Oliveira, Sociology, USP

Staff researchers - Ms.Sc candidates

1. André Rodrigues de Oliveira, Geography, USP
2. Thiago Rodrigues Oliveira, Sociology, USP
3. Damião Cândido Medeiros Filho, Geography, USP

Staff Researchers - Graduates

1. Débora Piccirillo Barbosa da Veiga, Social Sciences, USP
2. Cecília Magalhães Penteadado, History, USP
3. Isadora Aragão Rodrigues Pereira, History, USP

Staff Researchers - Undergraduate students

1. Clara Taneguti Pimentel Costa, Social Sciences, USP
2. Hegle Mariano Silva Pereira, Social Sciences, USP
3. Luisa Rocha Cardoso dos Santos, Geography, USP
4. Rafael Cardoso de Brito, Psychology, Mackenzie
5. Rafael de Castro Coelho Silva, Social Sciences, USP
6. Vitor José Bruzon Dallacqua, Social Sciences, USP

3.5. STUDENT WITH TECHNICAL SCHOLARSHIPS

1. José Benigno Ribeiro Jr., Technical School Roberto Marinho, São Paulo

3.6. TECHNICAL AND ADMINISTRATIVE SUPPORT

1. Sergia Maria dos Santos. Administrative Manager
2. Emerson Fragoso da Silva. Administrative Assistant at the Center for the Study of Violence
3. Edmilson de Lima Araújo. Consultant for computers, servers and Date basis
4. Edmara Lucia de Souza Lima. Academic Secretary at the Center for the Study of Violence
5. Claudete Pires. Receptionist

FORMER MEMBERS OF THE STAFF

Staff Researcher - Graduates

1. Letícia Pereira Simões Gomes, International Relations, USP

Staff researchers - Undergraduate students

1. Carlos Henrique F. Amorim Santos, Languages, USP (until
2. Clarice Divino Carvalhinho Gomes, Social Sciences, USP (until Dec. 2015)
3. Gabriela Maria de Souza Amorim, Social Sciences, USP (until Dec. 2015)
4. Giordana Teresa Brolio de Carvalho, Social Sciences, USP (until Dec. 2015)
5. Lucas Akira Nakahara Guimarães, Social Sciences, USP (until Jul. 2015)

6. Sérgio Ehnert Merenciano Jr., Geography, USP (until Dec. 2015)

APPENDIX 4. INTERNATIONAL ADVISORY BOARD

LYNN A. HUNTT

Distinguished Professor of History & Eugen Weber Endowed Chair in Modern European History,
Department of History, University of California.

PATRICK HELLER

Professor of Sociology and International Studies, Sociology Department and Watson Institute,
Brown University.

SOPHIE BODY-GENDROT

Professor of Political Science and of American Studies, Sorbonne and Researcher at Cesisip-
CNRS (Centre for Sociological Research on Law and Criminal Justice Institutions -
Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique), France.

SCOTT P. MAINWARING

Professor of Comparative Politics, Department of Political Science and director of the Kellogg
Institute for International Studies, University of Notre Dame.

JONATHAN JACKSON

Professor of Research Methodology at the London School of Economics.

BEN BRADFORD

Departmental Lecturer in Criminology at the University of Oxford.

JUSTICE TANKEBE

University Lecturer in Criminology at University of Cambridge.

APPENDIX 5. RESEARCH TOOLS

APPENDIX 5.1. INTERVIEW PROTOCOL FOR MILITARY POLICE

PROFILE

1. What is your date of birth? (DD/MM/AAAA)
2. What is your gender?
3. What is your school level?
4. What is your colour / race?
5. What is your patent today?
6. Year of ingress in the Military Police.

PROFESSIONAL TRAJECTORY

7. Could you tell us a little about how you chose to become a military police officer? [open question]
8. If you could restart, what would you choose to do?
 - 01 () I would be a military police officer
 - 02 () I would be a police officer, but not on Military Police
 - 03 () I would choose a totally different profession
 - 98 () Do not know
 - 99 () Did not answer
9. Since you have entered the police, how many battalions have you worked out this current?
10. In which month/year have you started to work in this battalion?
11. What do you think about working in this region?
 - 01 () It is the best place that I have ever worked
 - 02 () It is a good place to work
 - 03 () It is neither a good or bad place to work
 - 04 () It is a bad place to work
 - 05 () It is the worst place I have ever worked.
 - 98 () Do not know
 - 99 () Did not answer

WORK CONDITIONS / DISTRIBUTIVE JUSTICE

In general, how are your work conditions?

12. Material Resources (uniforms, vehicles, weapons, etc.).
- 01 () Fully attend the needs
 - 02 () Frequently attend the needs
 - 03 () Sometimes attend the needs, sometimes do not attend the needs
 - 04 () Frequently do not attend the needs
 - 05 () Never attend the needs
 - 98 () Do not know
 - 99 () Did not answer
13. Human Resources (effective available for policing activity)
- 01 () Fully attend the needs
 - 02 () Frequently attend the needs
 - 03 () Sometimes attend the needs, sometimes do not attend the needs
 - 04 () Frequently do not attend the needs
 - 05 () Never attend the needs
 - 98 () Do not know
 - 99 () Did not answer
14. Training / Updates.
- 01 () Fully attend the needs
 - 02 () Frequently attend the needs
 - 03 () Sometimes attend the needs, sometimes do not attend the needs
 - 04 () Frequently do not attend the needs
 - 05 () Never attend the needs
 - 98 () Do not know
 - 99 () Did not answer
15. Since you entered in police career, do you notice changes in Military Police?
- 01 () If yes, what has changed? _____ .
 - 02 () I did not notice any changes.
 - 03 () Do not know
 - 04 () Did not answer

INSTITUTIONAL IDENTITY

16. What does it mean for you to be a military police officer?

_____ .

- 98 () Do not know
- 99 () Did not answer

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

17. The values of the military police are compatible with my values.
- 01 () Totally agree
 - 02 () Partly agree
 - 03 () Neither agree nor disagree
 - 04 () Partly disagree
 - 05 () Totally disagree
 - 98 () Do not know
 - 99 () Did not answer

18. I am proud to be part of the Military Police.

RELATIONSHIP WITH SUPERIORS

Thinking about your day-to-day in this Company, how much would you say you agree with the following statements?

- 19. Senior managers value and consider the views of their staff.
 - 20. My supervisor's decisions are based on the facts, not personal prejudice.
 - 21. In this Company, the superiors make decisions in a fair way.
 - 22. My supervisors treats me with respect.
 - 23. My superiors give me explanations about the decisions that affect my daily live.
 - 24. The senior officers in this station treat me fairly.
 - 25. The station commander takes interest in my welfare.
 - 26. In Military Police, good performance is recognized and rewarded.
 - 27. The Military Police acts fairly regarding career progression and promotion.
 - 28. It is clear to me what our organizational goals are.
 - 29. Senior managers are in touch with what is happening on the frontline.
 - 30. My supervisor helps me to learn about my job.
 - 31. My supervisor makes assessments about my work to help improve my performance.
 - 32. My supervisor encourages and supports my development.
 - 33. Have you ever been subjected to disciplinary or administrative procedure? [NEV]
 - No, I have never been subjected to this kind of procedure.
 - Yes.
- How was it? (If there were more than one procedure, please consider the most recent one)
- 01 I had space to defend myself./ 02 I did not had space to defend myself.
- 01 I was treated fairly during the procedure/02 I was not treated fairly during the procedure.
- 01 The result was fair. / 02 The result was unfair.

COMPLIANCE

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

- 34. I do what my supervisor asks me to do, because their decisions are the most appropriate.
- 35. I follow my supervisor's instructions even when I disagree with these instructions. [
- 36. I tend to feel comfortable to question my supervisor's instructions.
- 37. I do not question my supervisor because otherwise I can be punished.
- 38. Always following the legal rules does not help to get the police's real job done.
- 39. It is sometimes acceptable to use more force than is legally allowable to make an arrest.
- 40. Officers who abuse of their physical force on the policing activity must be investigated and punished.

RELATIONSHIP WITH PEERS

Thinking about your day-to-day in this Company, how much would you say you agree with the following statements?

- 41. I feel respected by my colleagues in this police station.
- 42. I feel respect for my colleagues in this police station.
- 43. I trust my colleagues in this police station.
- 44. My colleagues from this police station trust me.
- 45. I feel supported in my work by my colleague officers.
- 46. Thinking about the **Civil Police**, how much would you say that you trust in civil police officers? [NEV]
 - 01 () I fully trust them
 - 02 () I partly trust them
 - 03 () I do not trust nor distrust them
 - 04 () I partly distrust them
 - 05 () I fully distrust them
 - 98 () Do not know
 - 99 () Did not answer

*Thinking about the **civil police officers** that work **in this region**, how much would you say you agree with the following statements?*

- 47. I feel respect for civil police officers that work in this region.
- 48. I feel respected by civil police officers that work in this region.
- 49. I trust the civil police officers that work in this region.
- 50. I feel supported by the civil police officers that work in this region.

RELATIONSHIP WITH THE PUBLIC

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

- 51. People should be treated with respect regardless of the way they treat the police.
- 52. People who break the law do not deserve to be treated with respect by the police.
- 53. When a police officer make a decision, it is important to take time to explain the decisions to everyone involved.
- 54. It is necessary to give everyone a good reason why they are being stopped, even if it is not required.
- 55. There is little sense in officers trying to be impartial, because that is impossible in this job.
- 56. The people I deal with willingly provide me with information about suspects.
- 57. The public think we go about the job in the right way.
- 58. How do you evaluate the relationship of the military police and the people in this neighbourhood?
 - 01 () Great
 - 02 () Good
 - 03 () Neither good nor bad
 - 04 () Bad
 - 05 () Terrible
 - 98 () Do not know
 - 99 () Did not answer.

SATISFACTION

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

- 59. I am rewarded fairly for the work I do.
- 60. The workload that is attributed to me is just
- 61. I need to perform extra work in my off hours to supplement my income.
- 62. The organization of my work schedules is fair.
- 63. Progress in the military police career is based on procedures that are fair to all police officers.
- 64. Transfers in military police are made in a fairly way to all police officers.

SELF-LEGITIMACY

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

- 65. I feel confident in using the authority that has been vested in me as a military police officer.
- 66. A police officer, I believe I occupy a position of special importance in society.
- 67. I believe people should always do what I tell them as long as my orders are lawful.
- 68. I feel that I have enough authority to do my job well.
- ~~69.~~ I feel confident to take important decisions on my own.
- 70. In my experience, policing is better when people fear the police.
- 71. I feel that I have the citizen's respect.
- 72. What the Military Police can do for it to be [more] respected by the population? **[Open Question]**_____.

POLICE LEGITIMACY IN THE EYES OF THE PUBLIC

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

- 73. In my view, the average citizens from this region defend the Military Police in conversations with friends.
- 74. In my view, the average citizens from this region agrees with the values that guide the work of the Military Police.
- 75. In my view, the average citizens from this region believes that military police officers make decisions based on facts, not personal interest.
- 76. In my view, the average citizens from this region believes that the military police officers treat everyone with education and respect.
- 77. In my view, the average citizens from this region believes that the Military Police has shown many successes in handling crime.
- 78. In my view, the average citizens from this region believes that the military police officers respond quickly when they are called for help.
- 79. The citizens believes that the Military Police acts according to the law when dealing with anyone.
- 80. The image that people have of the military police is formed mainly by what they see in the press.
- 81. The image that people have of the Military Police is formed mainly by the experiences they have with the military police.
- 82. The image that people have of the Military Police is formed mainly by the stories that have known about the police.
- 83. The citizens believe that the Military Police is violent.

- 84. The citizens supports the Military Police when they kill bandits.
- 85. There is commotion among the citizens of this region when a military police officer is killed.
- 86. The citizens believes that the military police officers who works in this region are honest.
- 87. The image of the military police improves when complaints against police officers are investigated and answered.

VIGILANCE CULTURE

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

- 88. It is sometimes okay for the public to take the law into their hands.
- 89. It is sometimes okay for the police officers to take the law into their hands.

EFFECTIVENESS

How do you evaluate:

- 90. Military Police performance in fighting crime.
 - 01 () Great
 - 02 () Good
 - 03 () Neither good nor bad
 - 04 () Bad
 - 05 () Terrible
 - 98 () Do not know
 - 99 () Did not answer.
- 91. The Military Police response to public calls for assistance.
- 92. The sense of security in the neighbourhood where officers mainly works.
- 93. Military Police performance in fighting armed robbery.
- 94. Military Police performance in preventing drug trafficking.

SUPPORT FOR COMMUNITY POLICING

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

- 95. Community policing is not “real” policing.
- 96. In some communities is impossible to have community policing.
- 97. Working with the community to solve problems is an efficient way to provide security to the region.

DEMOCRACY

- 98. *How much would you say you agree with the following statements?*

Human Rights are:	TA	PA	NAN D	PD	TD	DK	DA
Human Rights are:							
a) Rights of police officers.							
b) Rights of all.							
c) Rights that prevent / hinder police work.							
d) Rights that guide the work of the police.							
e) Rights of bandits.							

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

99. I prefer democracy to any other form of government.
 100. In a democracy, the fundamental work of the police is to protect the rights of all people.
 101. It is important that the press monitor and publicize the work of the police.
 102. The opinion that people have about the police is very important for my work.

TWO POLICES

103. Considering the current debate on changes in the Brazilian public security model, in relation to proposed changes for the police, do you think the most appropriate for the population is:
- 01 () Keep the two polices as they are
 - 02 () Keep the two polices, but demilitarize the Military Police
 - 03 () Keep the two polices, but militarize the Civil Police
 - 04 () Unify the two polices, maintaining the military structure
 - 05 () Unify the two polices, maintaining the civil structure
 - 06 () Keep only the Military Police and extinguish the Civil Police
 - 07 () Keep only the Civil Police and extinguish the Military Police
 - 08 () Replace the Military Police and the Civil police for a new police

APPENDIX 5.2. INTERVIEW PROTOCOL FOR CIVIL POLICE

PROFILE

1. What is your date of birth? (DD/MM/YYYY)
2. What is your gender?
3. What is your level of education?
4. How would you classify yourself?
5. What is your current rank?
6. Year you joined the Civil Police.

PROFESSIONAL CARRER

7. Could you tell us a little about how did you choose become a civil police officer? [open question]
8. If you could start again what would you choose to do?
9. Since you joined the police in how many stations or departments have you worked, not counting the current?
10. In which month/year have you joined the current police station?
11. What do you think about working in this region?

WORK CONDITIONS

In general, how are your work conditions?

12. Material Resources (uniforms, vehicles, office supplies, etc.).
13. Human Resources (number of officers for **investigation** activities and attendance at the police station).
14. Training / Updates.
15. Since you joined the police career, have you noticed changes in the Civil Police?

INSTITUTIONAL IDENTITY

16. What does it mean for you to be a Civil Police officer?

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

17. The values of the civil police are compatible with my values.
01 () Strongly agree
02 () Agree

- 03 () Neither agree nor disagree
- 04 () Disagree
- 05 () Strongly disagree
- 98 () Do not know
- 99 () No answer

18. I am proud to be part of the Civil Police.

RELATIONSHIP WITH SUPERIORS

Thinking about your everyday in this police station, how much would you say you agree with the following statements?

- 19. My superiors in this police station value and listen to the views of their staff.
- 20. My superior's decisions are based on the facts, not personal prejudice.
- 21. Decisions are made fairly by the superiors from this police station.
- 22. My superiors treats me with respect.
- 23. Our superiors give us explanations for decisions they make that affect us.
- 24. I am treated fairly by the superiors from this station.
- 25. My superiors takes interest in my welfare.
- 26. In Civil Police, good performance is recognized and rewarded.
- 27. The Civil Police acts fairly regarding career progression and promotion.
- 28. It is clear to me what our organizational goals are.
- 29. My superiors are in touch with what is happening with the police officers in attendance with the public.
- 30. My superiors helps me to learn on the job.
- 31. My superiors gives me feedbacks that helps me to improve my performance
- 32. My superiors encourages and supports my development.
- 33. Have you ever been subjected to disciplinary or administrative procedure?
 - 33.1. How was it? (If there were more than one procedure, please consider the most recent one)

COMPLIANCE

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

34. I do what my superiors asks me to do.
35. I follow my superior's instructions even when I disagree with these instructions.
36. I often feel inclined to openly question my superior's directives.
37. I do not question my superiors because otherwise I can be punished.
38. Always following the legal rules does not help to get the police's real job done.
39. It is sometimes acceptable to use more force than is legally allowable to make an arrest.
40. Officers who abuse of their physical force on the policing activity must be investigated and punished.

RELATIONSHIP WITH PEERS

Thinking about your everyday in this police station, how much would you say you agree with the following statements?

41. I feel respected by colleagues in this police station.
42. I feel respect for my colleagues in this police station.
43. I trust my colleagues in this police station.
44. My colleagues in this police station trust me.
45. I feel supported in my work by my colleagues from this police station.
46. Thinking about the Military Police, how much would you say you trust in military police officers?

*Thinking about the **military police officers** that work **in this region**, how much would you say you agree with the following statements?*

47. I feel respect for military police officers that work in this region
48. I feel respected by military police officers that work in this region.
49. I trust the military police officers that work in this region.
50. I feel supported by the military police officers that work in this region.

RELATIONSHIP WITH THE PUBLIC

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

51. People should be treated with respect regardless of their respect for the police.
52. People who break the law do not deserve to be treated with respect by the police.

53. When a police officer make a decision, it is important to take time to explain the decisions to everyone involved.
54. There is little sense in officers trying to be impartial, because that is impossible in this job.
55. The people I deal with willingly provide me with information about suspects.
56. The public think we go about the job in the right way.
57. How do you evaluate the relationship of the civil police and the people in this neighbourhood?

SATISFACTION

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

58. I am rewarded fairly for the work I do.
59. The amount of work I am expected to do is fair.
60. I have to do extra work during my time off to supplement my income.
61. My working schedule is fair.
62. Transfers in Civil Police are made in a fairly way to all police officers.

SELF-LEGITIMACY

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

63. I am confident in using the authority that has been vested in me as a civil police officer.
64. As a civil police officer, I believe I occupy a position of special importance in society.
65. I believe people should always do what I tell them as long as my orders are lawful.
66. I am confident that I have enough authority to do my job well.
67. I feel trusted to take important decisions on my own.
68. In my experience, police work is better when people are afraid of the police.
69. I feel respected by citizens. What the Civil Police can do to be [more] respected by the population? [Open Question]

POLICE LEGITIMACY IN THE EYES OF THE PUBLIC

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

70. In my view, the average citizens in this region defend the Civil Police in conversations with friends.

71. In my view, the average citizens in this region agrees with the values that guide the work of the Civil Police.
72. In my view, the average citizens in this region believes that civil police officers make decisions based on facts, not personal interest.
73. In my view, the average citizens in this region believes that the civil police officers treat everyone with education and respect.
74. In my view, the average citizens in this region believes that the Civil Police has shown many successes in handling crime.
75. The citizens in this region believe that the civil police officers respond quickly to cases that arrive at the police station.
76. The citizens believe that the Civil Police acts according to the law when dealing with anyone.
77. The image that people have of the Civil Police is created mainly by what they see in the press.
78. The image that people have of the Civil Police is created mainly by the experiences they have with the civil police officers.
79. The image that people have of the Civil Police is created mainly by the stories that have known about the police.
80. The citizens believe that the Civil Police is violent
81. The citizens believes that the Civil Police investigate all cases that are registered.
82. There is emotion among citizens in this region when a civil police officer is killed.
83. The citizens believe the civil police officers who works in this region are honest.
84. The image of the Civil Police improves when complaints against police officers are investigated and answered.

VIGILANCE CULTURE

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

85. It is sometimes okay for the public to take the law into their hands.
86. It is sometimes okay for the police officers to take the law into their hands.

EFFECTIVENESS

How do you evaluate:

87. Civil Police performance in investigating and solving crimes.
- 01 () Great
 - 02 () Good
 - 03 () Neither good nor bad
 - 04 () Bad
 - 05 () Terrible
 - 98 () Do not know
 - 99 () No answer.
88. The sense of security in the neighbourhood where you work.
89. Civil Police performance in investigating and solving armed robbery.
90. Civil Police performance in investigating and solving drug trafficking.
91. Civil Police performance in investigating and solving homicide crimes

SUPPORT FOR COMMUNITY POLICING

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

92. Community policing is not “real” policing.
93. In some communities it is impossible to have community policing.
94. Working with the community to solve problems is an effective means of providing services to this county.

DEMOCRACY

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

95. Human Rights are:	TA	PA	NAND	PD	TD	DK	DA
a) Rights of police officers.							
b) Rights of all.							
c) Rights that prevent / undermine police work.							
d) Rights that guide the work of police.							
e) Rights of bandits.							

How much would you say you agree with the following statements?

- 96. I prefer democracy to any other form of government.
- 97. In a democracy, the fundamental work of police is to protect the rights of all people.
- 98. It is important that the press monitor and publicize the work of the police.
- 99. The opinion that people have about the police is very important for my work.

TWO POLICES

100. Considering the current debate about changes in the Brazilian public security model, with regard to proposed changes to the police, do you think the most appropriate for the population is:

- 01 () Keep the two polices as they are
- 02 () Keep the two polices, but demilitarize the Military Police
- 03 () Keep the two polices, but militarize the Civil Police
- 04 () Unify the two polices, maintaining the military structure
- 05 () Unify the two polices, maintaining the civil structure
- 06 () Keep only the Military Police and extinguish the Civil Police
- 07 () Keep only the Civil Police and extinguish the Military Police
- 08 () Replace the Military Police and the Civil police for a new police

APPENDIX 5.3. INTERVIEW PROTOCOL FOR JUDICIARY SERVANTS

I. BIOGRAPHY

1. Could you tell us about how you have chosen your occupation?
2. Still thinking of today, if you could start over what would you choose to be doing?
3. How long have been working at this office?
 - 3.1 What do you think about working at this neighborhood?

II. DAYLY ROUTINE AT THE ORGANIZATION

4. Could you tell us how your daily routine is? How does one start a working day?
5. How are your general working conditions? Material resources? Human resources?
 - 5.1 What are the *difficulties* you usually have which make you stop from doing your work?
6. How do you usually feel at the end of a working day?
7. Do you notice there have been changes at the Judiciary system? What has changed ever since you started working here?

III. WHAT IS VALUED AT THE INSTITUTION

8. What generates pride, respect and prestige among judges, in your opinion? What is more valued concerning a carrer in the Judiciary system? And what do you think of that?

IV. IDENTITY WITH THE INSTITUTION

9. What does it mean being a judge to you?

V. COMMITMENT

10. Thinking of your personal endeavor at work, how much would you say you are committed to the Judiciary goals?

VI. COMPLIANCE

11. Anyone might question the role of judges nowadays -- at the National Council of Justice, for instance. What do you think of that? How does it affect your work? Does it affect your daily routine at work?

VII. RELATION WITH SUPERIOR EMPLOYEES

12. Have you ever been through any evaluations during your career? How was it?

13. Have you ever undergone through disciplinary or administrative proceedings? How was it? What was the outcome? *If you have not, do you know how it works? What is your opinions concerning these proceedings?*

VIII. RELATION WITH THE PUBLIC

14. At the hearings, how is the contact with the public? Do you think this contact is important? Why?

15. Are there moments when you believe these contacts are tougher? Which ones? Why?

16. It is common for people to be nervous in front of judges, having some difficulties in understanding what is going on. How do you handle these situations?

IX. OPINION ABOUT HOW PEOPLE PERCEIVE THE POLICE

17. When the subject of a conversation is the Judiciary, what would you say are people's first thoughts?

18. When the subject of a conversation are the Civil Lower Courts, what would you say are people's first thoughts?

19. What is the role of the Judiciary, in your opinion?

20. Would you say that what people expect of the Justice system is what you, judges, indeed do?

X. SELF-LEGITIMACY PERCEPTION

21. When you hear the expression 'judiciary authority', what is your first thought? What is this authority and its foundations?

22. What strengthens people's trust in judges, in your opinion?

23. Many people state they would never get in touch with the Justice system because they think it will not solve their issues. Why do you think this happens?

PROFILE

AGE:

INSTRUCTION/SCHOOLING:

RELIGION:

NEIGHBORHOOD:

APPENDIX 5.4. INTERVIEW PROTOCOL FOR CIVIL SERVANTS OF THE MUNICIPAL ADMINISTRATION

I. CARRER

1. Could you tell me about your professional career?
2. Today, if you could restart your professional life, is there something that you would like to change?
3. What is your current position?
4. For how long have you been in your current position?
5. Before your current position, did you work in other positions? (If yes, which was the one you liked most and the less liked? Why?)

II. THE EVERYDAY IN THE ORGANIZATION

6. Could you tell me how your work routine is? [Explore: relationship with colleagues and superiors; if she/he feels free to talk about work problems; if she/he can make suggestions to superiors; if she/he realizes that his/her suggestions result in changes]
7. Do you usually work alone or with colleagues? [If it is mostly alone: Do your colleagues take any time during the day to discuss issues related to work?]
8. In general, how are your working conditions? [material and human; payment]
- 8.1 (If no obstacles are spontaneously mentioned, ask): Are there situations or conditions that make your job more difficult?
9. In general, how do you feel at the end of a working day?
10. What has changed since you joined to the municipal administration?

III. WHAT IS VALUED AT THE INSTITUTION

11. In the Municipal Administration, is there some professional profile that is, in general, more valued? Why?
12. Is there some position/role that generates more respect among your colleagues? Why?

IV. INSTITUTION IDENTITY

13. Do you believe the work done by municipal is important for citizens?

14. Do you believe your work is important for the municipal administration?

15. What does it mean for you to work as a civil servant?

V. COMMITMENT

16. In your opinion, do you think to work as a civil servant has some kind of commitment that is different from non-public work? Why?

17. Do you have some kind of training to work as a civil servant?

VI. COMPLIANCE

18. There are rules and guidelines controlling your work? What are they? How is it to work under these rules?

VII. RELATION WITH SUPERIOR EMPLOYEES

19. Thinking about your career, who was the best manager that you worked with? [How was he or she? Why was he or she good?]

19.1. Who was the worst manager that you had? [How was he or she? Why wasn't he or she good?]

20. Have you ever been subjected to an assessment or career development process? [How was it? What was the result?]

21. Have you ever been subjected to disciplinary or administrative procedures? [How was it? What was the result?]

VIII. RELATION WITH THE PUBLIC

22. How is it serving the public? [What do you like doing in this job? What don't you like?]

23. In your opinion what are the most difficult situations in this contact with the public? [Why?]

24. Some people say that when they contact the municipal administration, for any reason, they do not understand the instructions they receive from the civil servants. Did it happen with you? What do you do in these cases? How do you normally guide people?

25. What do you think that citizens most approve at the Municipal Administration? [Why?]

26. What do you think that citizens most criticize at the Municipal Administration? [Why?]

IX. OPINION ABOUT HOW PEOPLE PERCEIVE THE POLICE

27. When someone speaks of "civil servant", what do think that it means for people in general?
[Why?]

28. In general, what do you think that people expect from the Civil Servants?

X. SELF-LEGITIMACY PERCEPTION

29. It is common to see in the public service the announcement: "It is a crime to disrespect a civil servant while performing official duties." Do you agree with that? [Why?]

30. Could the civil servants do something to be more respected?

PROFILE

Age:

Education:

Religion:

Neighbourhood where he/she lives:

APPENDIX 5.5. INTERVIEW PROTOCOL FOR ADOLESCENTS

PROFILE

		Cell phone:
Home address:		Alter. phone 1:
		Alter. phone 2:
City:	Email:	
Neighborhood:		
Sex: 1() Female 2() Male	Date of birth: __ __ ____	
Birthplace:		

1. What is your school name? _____
2. Is your school private or public (state or city)?
1() Private school 2() State school 3() City school
3. What is your school grade?
1() 5th
2() 6th
3() 7th
4() 8th
5() 9th
4. At what age did you start going to school?
|__|__| years or grade [____]
5. In addition to school, do you do any other regular courses? (Spontaneous and multiple responses)
1() Languages
2() Sports
3() Computer classes
4() Arts
5() Another
5() None
6. Do you have brothers and sisters? Yes () No ()
How many? _____. How many live with you? _____.

FAMILY

7. Who does live in your house with you? (Spontaneous and multiple responses)
 - a) Mother
 - b) Father ()

c) Stepfather	()
d) Stepmother	()
e) Grandparents	()
f) Siblings	()
g) Uncles / aunts	()
h) Cousins	()
i) Others	()

8. [Parents involvement] I will say some situations, please tell me if it happens to you or not:

Do your parents...	Y	ST (spon.)	N	DK	NA
	1	2	3	8	9
a) support you for all the things you do?	()	()	()	()	()
b) praise you when you make a good job?	()	()	()	()	()
c) demand you doing well at school?	()	()	()	()	()
d) follow your studies (go to school meetings, and help you doing homework)? frequently talk to you ?	()	()	()	()	()
e) do fun activities with you?	()	()	()	()	()
f) want to know who your friends are?	()	()	()	()	()

9. [Rules] Please, tell me about home rules:

Is there the rule?	Do you think your parents have the right to make this rule?						Do you obey or not?		
	Y	N	Y	N	Y	ST (spon.)	N	DK	NA
	1	2	1	2	1	2	3	8	9
a) Demand you to clean and organize your bedroom.	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
b) Coming back home on time (curfew) and control computer / TV / phone use?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
c) Control the music you hear, the video games you play, TV show you watch, and the internet access.	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
d) Forbid you to fight with your siblings?	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
e) Forbid to play on the street.	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
f) Demand you only saying the truth.	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()

g) Forbid you to say dirt word.	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
h) Forbid you dating.	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
i) Forbid you to drink and smoke.	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
j) Control who you hang out with.	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()
k) Another. Which one? _____	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()	()

10. [Obedience] If you do not obey any of these rules, what do your parents do?

Do your parents...	Do you agree with it?					
	Y	N	Y	N	DK	NA
	1	2	1	2	8	9
a) Reprimand you?	()	()	()	()	()	()
b) Shout / verbally offend you?	()	()	()	()	()	()
c) Punish you? (prohibit use of computer / phone / TV / video game)	()	()	()	()	()	()
d) Prohibit you to leave the house and play with friends?	()	()	()	()	()	()
e) Beat you up?	()	()	()	()	()	()
f) Threaten to beat you up or punish you?	()	()	()	()	()	()
g) Some others. Which ones _____	()	()	()	()	()	()

11. [Procedural justice] If your parents find out you did something wrong, what would they do:

	Y	N	DK	NA
	1	2	8	9
a) They would give you the opportunity to express your story side?	()	()	()	()
b) They would explain why they are reprimanding you?	()	()	()	()
c) They would listen to all sides of the story, before making any decision?	()	()	()	()
d) They would talk to you politely?	()	()	()	()

12. [Legitimacy] Still about your parents:

	Y	ST (spon.)	N	DK	NA
	1	2	3	8	9
a) Do you agree your parents have the right to do the rules for the classroom?	()	()	()	()	()

b) Do you must obey your parents even when you do not agree with their decisions?	()	()	()	()	()
c) Why?	()	()	()	()	()

13. [Home victimization] Please, tell me if any of these situations have happened in your house:
(If yes, it happened once, few times or many times)

Over the past year up to now...	Yes					
	Once	Few times	Many times	No	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
a) Have you seen fights and arguments between adults in your family/home?	()	()	()	()	()	()
b) Have you been assaulted by any people of your age at home (slapped, punched, kicked or hit by an object)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
c) Have you been assaulted by any adult at home (slapped, punched, kicked or hit by an object)?	()	()	()	()	()	()

14. [Exposure to violence] Please tell me if any of these situations have happened to any relative or friend of you:

Over the past year up to now...	Y	N	DK	NA
	1	2	8	9
a) A relative or friend has been robbed? (On the street or at home)	()	()	()	()
b) A relative or friend was murdered?	()	()	()	()
c) A relative or friend has been arrested?	()	()	()	()

PEERS

15. How many friends do you have?

one to five / six to ten / eleven to twenty / more than twenty / none

16. Do you do any of these activities with your friends?

	Y	N	DK	NA
	1	2	8	9
a) Studying / Reading	()	()	()	()
b) Watching the TV / Internet	()	()	()	()
c) Playing the videogame	()	()	()	()

d)	Playing soccer	()	()	()	()
e)	Going to the shopping mall	()	()	()	()
f)	Going to the park	()	()	()	()
g)	Going to the movie theater	()	()	()	()
h)	Cycling / skating	()	()	()	()
i)	Kiting	()	()	()	()
j)	Access social network	()	()	()	()

17. [Rule violate behavior] Please, tell me if any of these things below have ever happened to your friends or brothers/sisters: (If yes, it happened once, few times or many times)

Over the past year up to now...	Yes					
	Once	Few times	Many times	No	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
a) Has anyone you know ever taken something from a store without paying for it?	()	()	()	()	()	()
b) Has anyone you know ever broken something on the street? (including graffiti)	()	()	()	()	()	()
c) Has anyone you know ever verbally offended or hit someone deliberately?	()	()	()	()	()	()
d) Has anyone you know ever used drugs?	()	()	()	()	()	()

18. [Bullying] Please, tell me if you have ever done any of these acts: (If yes, it happened once, few times or many times)

Over the past year up to now, have you ever...	Yes					
	Once	Few times	Many times	No	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
a) verbally offended a someone (friend or schoolmate)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
b) excluded someone from a group of friends on purpose?	()	()	()	()	()	()
c) made fun of someone (friend or schoolmate)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
d) spread lies about someone (personally or on the internet)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
e) posted embarrassing pictures or videos about someone on the internet?	()	()	()	()	()	()

19. [Bullied] Please, tell me if any of these situations ever happened to you: (If yes, it happened once, few times or many times)

Over the past year up to now...	Yes					
	Once	Few times	Many times	No	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
a) Have you ever been verbally offended (from a friend or schoolmate)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
b) Have you ever been excluded from a group of friends on purpose?	()	()	()	()	()	()
c) Has anyone made fun of you (friend or schoolmate)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
d) Has anyone spread lies about someone (personally or on the internet)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
e) Has anyone posted embarrassing pictures or videos about someone on the internet?	()	()	()	()	()	()

20. [Moral alignment] About your friends, please tell me:

	Y	Maybe (spon.)	N	DK	NA
	1	2	3	8	9
a) Would you fight with your parents to defend your friends?	()	()	()	()	()
b) Do you think your friends' opinions are important for your decisions?	()	()	()	()	()
c) Would you protect your friends even if they did something wrong?	()	()	()	()	()
d) Would you change the way you are to be accepted by your friends?	()	()	()	()	()
e) Do you think your friends have always the same opinion as you?	()	()	()	()	()

TEACHERS

21. [Belonging] About your school, please tell me:

	Y	ST (spon.)	N	DK	NA
	1	2	3	8	9
a) Do you like going to school?	()	()	()	()	()
b) Do you like your teachers?	()	()	()	()	()
c) Do you like school activists (inside the classroom and/or outside the classroom)?	()	()	()	()	()
d) Do you like your schoolmates?	()	()	()	()	()
e) If you could, would you move to another school?	()	()	()	()	()

22. [Procedural justice] If your teachers find out you did something wrong, what would they do:

	Y 1	N 2	DK 8	NA 9
a) They would give you the opportunity to express your story side?	()	()	()	()
b) They would explain why they are reprimanding you?	()	()	()	()
c) They would listen to all sides of the story, before making any decision?	()	()	()	()
d) They would talk to you politely?	()	()	()	()

23. [Legitimacy] Still about your teachers, please tell me:

	Y 1	ST (spon.) 2	N 3	DK 8	NA 9
a) Do you agree your teachers have the right to do the rules for the classroom?	()	()	()	()	()
b) Do you think your teachers have the right to demand you turning off your phone during the class?	()	()	()	()	()
c) Do you think your teachers have the right to break up a fight between two students?	()	()	()	()	()
d) Do you must obey your teachers even when you do not agree with their decisions?	()	()	()	()	()
e) Why?					

24. [Victimization at school] Please, tell me if any of these situations have ever happened to you at school: (If yes, tell me if it was once, few times or many times)

At school, over the past year up to now...	Yes					
	Once	Few times	Many times	No	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
a) Have you seen students fighting each other at school?	()	()	()	()	()	()
b) Have you been assaulted by any student at school (slapped, punched, kicked or hit by an object)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
c) Have you been assaulted by any adult at school (slapped, punched, kicked or hit by an object)?	()	()	()	()	()	()
d) Has anyone stolen something from you at school?	()	()	()	()	()	()

INTERPERSONAL TRUST

25. When you have a problem to solve, who do you talk to first? (Spontaneous answer)

a)	Friends	()
b)	Teachers	()
c)	Father	()
d)	Stepfather	()
e)	Stepmother	()
f)	Grandparents	()
g)	Siblings	()
h)	Neighbors	()
i)	Religious leaders (priest, pastor, rabbi, etc.)	()
j)	Nobody / Can't trust anyone	()
k)	Don't know	()

26. Please, tell me if you trust or not in these people: (If yes: a lot, just trust, a little)

	Yes, Trust 1	No, Don't trust 2	DK 8	NA 9
a) Father	()	()	()	()
b) Mother	()	()	()	()
c) Stepfather	()	()	()	()
d) Stepmother	()	()	()	()
e) Siblings	()	()	()	()
f) Friends / Schoolmates	()	()	()	()
g) Neighbors	()	()	()	()
h) Teachers	()	()	()	()
i) People you do not know	()	()	()	()

PERCEPTION OF LAWS

27. [Rule violate behavior] Please, tell me if you have done any of these things below. (If yes, it happened once, few times or many times)

Over the past year up to now...	Yes					
	Once	Few times	Many times	No	DK	NA
	1	2	3	4	8	9
a) Have you ever taken something from a store without paying for it?	()	()	()	()	()	()

b) Have you ever broken something on the street? (including graffiti)	()	()	()	()	()	()
c) Have you ever verbally offended or hit someone deliberately?	()	()	()	()	()	()
d) Have you ever used drugs?	()	()	()	()	()	()
e) Have you ever purchased counterfeit goods?	()	()	()	()	()	()
f) Have you ever cheated at school?	()	()	()	()	()	()

28. [Perceptions about laws] Thinking about the laws, please tell me:

	Y	N	DK	NA
	1	2	8	9
a) Do you think laws must be obeyed even when people do not agree with them?	()	()	()	()
b) Do you think some laws can be disobeyed?	()	()	()	()
c) Do you think the laws are the same for everyone?	()	()	()	()
d) Do you think there are people who are above the law?	()	()	()	()
e) Do you think people who break the law should be punished (w/ fines, prison)?	()	()	()	()
f) Do you think laws serve to protect people?	()	()	()	()
g) Do you think the laws can be changed?	()	()	()	()
h) Do you think all laws are good for the country?	()	()	()	()

29. [Legal cynicism] Please, tell me what you think about these things below:

	Yes	Some times	No	DK	NA
	1	2	3	8	9
a) Do you think it is right people taking something from a store without paying for it?	()	()	()	()	()
b) Do you think it is right people breaking something on the street? (including graffiti)	()	()	()	()	()
c) Do you think it is right people verbally offended or hit someone deliberately?	()	()	()	()	()
d) Do you think it is right people using drugs?	()	()	()	()	()
e) Do you think it is right people buying counterfeit goods?	()	()	()	()	()
f) Do you think it is right people cheating at school?	()	()	()	()	()

NEIGHBORHOOD (FEAR)

30. About your neighborhood, please tell me:

	Y	N	DK	NA
--	---	---	----	----

	1	2	8	9
a) Do you like living in your neighborhood?	()	()	()	()
b) Is there any street you avoid walking during the daytime because you are scared of?	()	()	()	()
c) Do your parents prohibit you to walk alone around the neighborhood?	()	()	()	()

31. [Victimization] In your neighborhood, have you ever seen...

Over the past year up to now...	Yes	Sometimes (esp.)	No	DK	NA
	1	2	3	8	9
a) People selling drugs on street?	()	()	()	()	()
b) People being robbed?	()	()	()	()	()
c) People carrying guns? (without being a policeman)	()	()	()	()	()
d) Have you ever heard gunshot?	()	()	()	()	()

POLICE

32. About the police:

	Y	N	DK	NA
	1	2	8	9
a) Have you seen the police stop and search anyone in the street?	()	()	()	()
b) Have you seen the police handcuffing and arresting anyone?	()	()	()	()
c) Have you seen the police beating anyone up?	()	()	()	()

33. Have you ever had any of these contacts with police (except with relative or acquaintance)?

Over the past year up to now...	Y	N	DK	NA
	1	2	8	9
a) Have you ever been involved in a campaign or been attending to a talk with policeman?	()	()	()	()
b) Have you ever asked for help (including information on the street)?	()	()	()	()
c) Have you been stopped?	()	()	()	()
d) Have you been searched?	()	()	()	()
e) Have you ever been taken to a police station?	()	()	()	()

34. [Procedural justice] If a policeman think you did something wrong, what would they do?

	Y	N	DK	NA
	1	2	8	9
a) They would give you the opportunity to express your story side?	()	()	()	()

b) They would explain why they are reprimanding you?	()	()	()	()
c) They would listen to all sides of the story, before making a decision?	()	()	()	()
d) They would talk to you politely?	()	()	()	()

35. [Legitimacy] Still about the police, do you think:

	Y	ST (spon.)	N	DK	NA
	1	2	3	8	9
a) People must obey the police even when they think they are wrong?	()	()	()	()	()
b) The police have the right to enforce to law (including stop and search people on the streets, intercepting public demonstration, arresting people)?.	()	()	()	()	()
c) Why?					

36. Do you trust the police?

- 1() Yes
- 2() No
- 8() Do not know
- 9() No answer

DEMOGRAPHIC PROFILE

37. What is your racial background, according to IBGE? (Read them all)

- 1() White
- 2() Black
- 3() Mixed race (pardo)
- 4() Asian
- 5() Native (Indian)
- 9() None of them: _____

38. What is your religion? (Spontaneous)

- 1() Catholic
- 2() Assembleia de Deus
- 3() Baptist / Methodist / Presbyterian
- 4() Universal do Reino de Deus
- 5() Deus é Amor
- 6() Evangelho Quadrangular
- 7() Igreja Internacional da Graça
- 8() Renascer em Cristo
- 9() Sara Nossa Terra
- 10() Evangelical / Gospel: _____
- 11() Evangelical - does not specify
- 12() Seventh-day Adventist Church
- 13() Jehovah's Witness
- 14() Jewish
- 15() Spiritism / Kardecism

- 16() Afro-brazilian (Umbanda, Candomblé, etc.)
- 17() Orientals (Buddhist, Muslim, etc.)
- 18() Congregação Cristã do Brasil
- 19() Other religion. Which one? _____
- 20() Agnostic
- 21() Atheist
- 99() No answer